

T H E S I S

THE STUDY OF WORKING CHILDREN
IN
THE SUGAR BEET DISTRICTS OF COLORADO

Submitted by
Wilbur E. Skinner B. S.
for the Degree of Master of Science
Colorado Agricultural College
Fort Collins, Colorado
April 14, 1926

HD 6250
U4C675
1926
Archive

THIS THESIS HAS BEEN READ
APPROVED AND RECOMMENDED
FOR CREDIT

Llewellyn A. Moorhouse
Head of the Department of Economics and Sociology

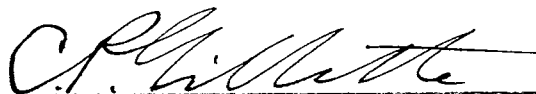
Colorado Agricultural College

Fort Collins, Colorado

April 14, 1926

50133

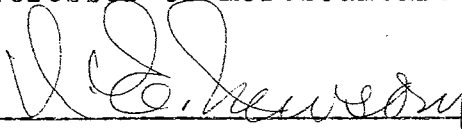
THIS THESIS HAS BEEN APPROVED AND RECOMMENDED FOR
THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE



Chairman and Professor of Zoology



Professor of Horticulture



Professor of Veterinary Pathology

Committee on Advanced Degrees
Colorado Agricultural College
Fort Collins, Colorado

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

SECTION I

INTRODUCTION

Purpose of the survey -- Extent of the survey --
 Organizations interested in the survey -- Persons
 conducting the survey -- Where the survey was made
 -- Something about Colorado -- Short history of
 Colorado -- Beet sugar factories operating in Colo-
 rado in 1925 -- Sugar producing areas of the World
 -- Sugar beet production in the United States, 1923
 -- Sugar beet statistics for the United States,
 1923 -- Sugar beet statistics for Colorado, 1924 --
 Advantages of raising sugar beets -- Work of pro-
 ducing sugar beets -- Interpretation of thesis mater-
 ial.

SECTION II

THE CHILDREN THAT WORK

What children worked and the crops in which they
 worked -- All working children by age groups and
 tenure -- Principal crops in which children worked
 -- Work of children in onions -- Work of children
 in fruit -- Work of children in potatoes -- Work of
 children in melons -- Work of children in cucumbers
 -- Work of children in beans -- Work of children in
 Corn -- Work of children with teams -- Other farm

work which the children did -- Days and hours per
 day that children worked in the major crops -- Days
 and hours per day worked in all crops -- Days and
 hours per day worked in beets -- Days and hours per
 day worked in hay -- Days and hours per day worked in
 grain -- Days and hours per day worked in "all other
 crops" -- Work of children from 6 to 9 and from 10
 to 15 in the major crops -- Summary of number of days
 and hours per day children worked, according to age
 groups -- Children working in the different beet
 processes -- Work of children in blocking and thinning
 -- Work of children in hoeing and pulling of weeds --
 Work of children in pulling and topping -- Number of
 days worked and hours worked per day in the different
 beet processes by all beet-working children -- Beet
 work performed by children in the different age
 groups -- Work of children in sugar beets in Northern
 Colorado -- Work of children in sugar beets in North-
 eastern Colorado -- Work of children in sugar beets on
 the Western Slope of Colorado -- Work of children in
 sugar beets in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado --
 Acres of beets worked by children of each age group
 and the approximate value of the work -- Years the
 children had worked -- Number of beet workers in each
 age group and tenure (Northern and Northeastern Dis-
 tricts) -- Summary -- Conclusions and recommendations.

SECTION III

THE CHILDREN AND THE SCHOOLS

Introduction to the school study -- How the school study was conducted -- School attendance -- Loss of school time due to work -- Loss of school time due to beet work -- Loss of school time due to work other than in beets -- Summary of loss of school time due to work -- Causes for school absence other than for work -- Loss of school time due to all causes other than work -- Loss of school time due to sickness -- Loss of school time due to moving -- Loss of school time due to indifference -- Loss of school time due to distance and weather -- Loss of school time due to causes not previously mentioned -- School loss of pupils in the Northern and Western Slope Districts -- Total school loss -- Schooling of children under the compulsory school age -- Schooling of children of the compulsory school age -- Schooling of children above the compulsory school age -- Years of school lost -- Number of eighth grade graduates per year -- Grade attained by the young folks, 16-20 years of age, inclusive -- Age and grade distribution -- Grade standing of all pupils -- Degree of retardation among all of the retarded pupils -- Grade standing of children of the family study -- Grade standing of children not of the family study --

Grade standing of 760 children that had worked beets but one year -- Grade standing of 294 children that had worked beets five or more years -- Grade standing of 1394 Spanish and Mexican children -- Grade standing of non-Spanish and non-Mexican children -- Promotion and class work of the children of this study -- The summer school -- Summary -- Conclusions and Recommendations.

SECTION IV

THE CONTRACT FAMILY

Information concerning the beet contract-method of contracting -- regular or irregular -- Acres of beets worked -- Type of contract--written or oral -- Average maximum distance from the contractor's house to the beet field -- Contract labor families as migrants -- Average farmers for whom the contract families were working -- Average fields worked per contract family -- Date of arrival at the beet fields -- Date of beginning beet work -- The year the contract families started to work in the beets -- Years contract families had worked beets -- How the beet labor is secured -- The growers' and workers' contracts, 1924 -- The company-grower contract, 1924 (Great Western Sugar Company) -- The grower-contractor contract, 1924 (Great Western Sugar Company) --

Years working beets on "this farm" -- Transportation
of contract families first beet season -- Transportation
of contract families, 1924 -- Where contract families
came from the first year they worked beets --
Where contract families came from in 1924 -- Permanent
address of contract families -- Tenure of home
of contract families -- Last address of contract
families -- Next address of contract families --
Contract labor families' income from beets -- Contract
labor families' income from other summer work --
Contract labor families' income from winter work --
Total yearly income of contract labor families --
Summary -- Conclusions and recommendations.

SECTION V

AN ECONOMIC STUDY OF FARM FAMILIES

Average size of farms and acres cultivated per farm
-- What crops were grown -- Years growing each crop
-- The most profitable crops -- Years that owner and
tenant families had farmed in Colorado and on "this
farm" -- Contract families that had been owners or
tenants -- Years contract families had lived in Colo-
rado -- Years contract families had been on this farm
-- Major part of living, whether bought or raised --
Families paying cash or receiving credit for the
majority of the living that was bought -- Ownership

of livestock -- Former tenure of owner families --
 Former tenure of tenant families -- Comparison of present owner and tenant families, having engaged in former farm tenures -- Years grower families had been farming, and years spent as growers, contractors and wage hands -- A study of farm experience -- Farm experience of owner families -- Farm experience of tenant children -- Farm experience of grower families -- Summary -- Conclusions and recommendations.

SECTION VI

THE CHILDRENS' WELFARE - SIZE OF FAMILY - PARENTAGE - SOCIAL ACTIVITIES.

A study of the family -- Size of the family -- Children who had died -- Broken homes -- Size of present households -- Children in present households -- Adults other than parents in present households -- All non-adults in present households -- Where the parents were born -- Nationality of the parents -- Age of parents -- Years foreign-born parents had been in the United States -- Citizenship of foreign-born parents -- Church attendance of family members -- Schooling of the parents -- Ability of parents to read or write English or some other language -- Ability of parents to speak English -- Ability of parents to read or write English -- Ability of parents to read or write

some other language -- Reading matter in the home --
 Interest of parents in voting -- Community and re-
 creational interests -- Attendance of family members
 at school entertainments -- Attendance of family
 members at parties and dances -- Attendance of family
 members at lodge or club -- Attendance of family
 members at shows -- Use of libraries by family mem-
 bers -- Trips to town by family members -- Visiting
 of family members -- Some conveniences of life:--
 Automobiles - Team and wagon - Horse and buggy -
 Telephone - Radio - Furnace - Electric lights -
 Music:-Pianos - Organs - Phonographs - Stringed in-
 struments -- Other musical instruments - Summary --
 Conclusions and recommendations.

SECTION VII

THE CHILDRENS' WELFARE - HOUSING CONDITIONS - FOOD SUPPLY

Condition of the houses -- Construction of the houses
 -- Age of the houses -- Condition of repair of the
 houses -- Housing in adobe colonies -- Shade about
 the houses -- Location of the houses -- Number and
 condition of doors and windows -- Housing conditions
 -- Rooms per house -- Persons per house -- Sleeping
 rooms per house - Persons per sleeping room -- Beds
 per family -- Persons per bed -- Houses having a
 specified number of rooms -- Houses having a speci-
 fied number of sleeping rooms -- Size of families and

number of sleeping rooms, by tenure -- Sleeping room conditions of owner families -- Sleeping room conditions of tenant families -- Sleeping room conditions of contract and wage families -- Number of sleeping rooms and number of persons in the household, all families -- The childrens' diet -- Use of milk in the childrens' diet -- General use of milk in the family diet -- Use of coffee in the childrens' diet -- Use of lunches -- Use of butter -- Use of eggs -- Use of meat -- Families having gardens and potato patches -- Use of vegetables -- Use of fruit -- Water supply -- Bath and toilet facilities -- Summary -- Conclusions and recommendations.

APPENDIX

Bibliography -- Definition of terms -- Agreement between grower and company -- Agreement between grower and contractor -- Housing in colonies -- School law of Colorado -- Child's Record card -- School table -- Representative case studies.

The writer wishes to express his appreciation to the following for their helpful assistance and advice in the preparation of this paper.

L. A. Moorhouse, Professor of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College; C. C. Gentry, Assistant Professor of Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College and B. F. Coen, Associate Professor of Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College.

Mr. Wiley H. Swift and Mr. Owen R. Lovejoy of the National Child Labor Committee gave unstintingly of their time to answer all communications promptly and otherwise aid in the preparation of this paper.

Special thanks and appreciation are expressed to Professors Abbott and Moutner of Colorado College and to Misses Brown, Sargent and Armentrout and Messrs Gibbons and Bell of the National Child Labor Committee for the free use of their manuscripts and tabulated material in the preparation of tables embodied in this report.

PREFACE

The topics to be discussed in this paper have been grouped into sections, each dealing with a distinct set of conditions.

Section I consists of the Introduction including a short review of the 1924 Colorado Child-Labor Survey and a brief history of Colorado, with special reference to the sugar beet industry.

Section II is a study of working children in the rural districts of Colorado.

Section III is a study of rural school conditions in the beet-growing districts of Colorado.

Section IV is a study of the contract families--conditions under which they lived during both summer and winter. The source of income of contract families is also discussed.

Section V is an economic and historical study of the farm families included in the 1924 Survey.

Section VI is a discussion of the child's family life, in respect to the size of the family, history of the parents and the social activities of the different family groups.

Section VII deals with the conditions about the houses, both without and within. The family diet is also discussed.

At the close of each section and at the end of the main body of the report will be found a summary and a set of conclusions and recommendations.

Several supplementary items dealing directly with subjects contained in this thesis have been placed in the Appendix. Appendix A is a Bibliography; B is a Definition of Terms; C is a copy of the Company-Grower Beet Contract; D is a copy of the Grower-Contractor Contract; E is a short description and history of the Mexican Adobe Colony; F is a copy of the Annotated School Laws of Colorado to 1922; G is a reproduction of the Child's School Record Card; H is a reproduction of the School Table; I consists of a group of Representative Family Case Studies.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Illus- tration Number	Subject	Page
Maps		
1.	Colorado and the territory included in the 1924 Child Labor Survey -----	29
Charts		
1.	Rest secured by children, work in all crops, Northern Colorado -----	71
2.	Diagram showing the interest of voters in elec- tions, (United States) 1868-1924 -----	312
3.	The Child's School Record Card -----	457
4.	The School Table Chart (age and grade standing) ---	458
Pictures		
1.	Rolling a beet field before planting -----	40
2.	Drilling beet seed -----	40
3.	Cultivating beets -----	42
4.	Irrigating beets -----	42
5.	A good stand of beets -----	44
6.	Hauling beets from the field -----	44
7.	Dumping beets into railroad cars to be shipped to the factory -----	46
8.	A sugar beet factory -----	46
9.	Picking string beans, Northern Colorado -----	59
10.	Boys leaving a bean field -----	59
11.	Bunching and thinning beets -----	75
12.	Beet workers -----	75
13.	Hoing beets -----	76

Illus- tration Number	Subject	Page
14.	A baby house-----	76
15.	Topping sugar beets (children)-----	79
16.	Topping sugar beets (adults)-----	79
17.	A three-room modern rural school-----	155
18.	A two-room modern rural school-----	155
19.	The Rockwood School at Fort Collins-----	157
20.	A one-room old type rural school-----	157
21.	South-side of the main street in the Windsor Russian-German settlement-----	200
22.	North-side of the main street in the Windsor Russian-German settlement-----	200
23.	Winter homes of Russian-German and Mexican beet- working families at Fort Collins (Poorer type).-----	204
24.	Another view of the poorer type of winter dwellings of Russian-German and Mexican beet working families at Fort Collins-----	204
25.	Mixing mud and straw for bricks with which to build a house in a Mexican adobe colony (Fort Collins)-----	343
26.	House bricks made of mud and straw. Mexican adobe colony, Fort Collins-----	343
27.	Mexican adobe houses-----	345
28.	Mexican house in an adobe colony-----	345
29.	An owner's home in Northern Colorado. One of the best.-----	365
30.	A tenant's home in Northern Colorado. One of the best.-----	365
31.	An average type of owner home in Northern Colorado.	367
32.	An average type of tenant home in Northern Colorado.	367

Illus- tration Number	Subject	Page
33.	One of the best type of contract houses -----	371
34.	One of the better type of contract houses -----	371
35.	A newly built contract house. One of the "fair" type -----	373
36.	A frame three-room contract house. Another of the "fair" type -----	373
37.	Box-car type of contract house. One of the "poor" type -----	375
38.	Another of the "poor" type of contract houses. (This is the most common type of contract house in the beet-growing districts of Colorado)-----	375

TABLES

Table Number	Subject	Page
-----------------	---------	------

SECTION I

1.	Beet Sugar Companies Operating in Colorado in 1925. Number and Location of Factories Owned by Each. -----	33
2.	Sugar Producing Areas of the World. -----	34
3.	Sugar Beet Factories Operating; Acres Planted; Acres and Tons Harvested; Price Paid Per Ton and Total Value of Beet Crop in the United States in 1923. -----	35
4.	Farms Reporting Raising Sugar Beets; Per Cent of Farms in Each State raising beets; Acres of Beets Planted Per Farm; Total Tons of Sugar Produced and Pounds Produced Per Acre for the Principal Beet-Raising States of the Union. ----	36
5.	Colorado Sugar Beet Statistics for 1924. -----	37

SECTION II

6.	Number of Children from 6-15 Years; Number Working and Number Not Working. -----	50
7.	All Working Children; by Age Group and Tenure.	52
8.	Number and Per Cent of Children, Working in Major Crops, by Tenure. -----	55
9.	Number of Workers; Average Days and Hours Worked Per Day; Age 6-15. -----	63
10.	Number of Days and Hours Worked Per Day in the Different Crops by Children 6-9 Years Old. -----	65
11.	Number of Days and Hours Worked per Day in the Different Crops by Children 10-15 Years Old.	66
12.	Average Rest Received by All Working Children; by District and Tenure. -----	69
13.	Rest secured by All Working Children, Northern District. -----	70
14.	Number and Per Cent of Children Working in Different Beet Processes. -----	75

Table Number	Subject	Page
15.	Number of Days and Hours Worked Per Day in the Different Beet Processes by 2326 Children.	78
16.	Number and Per Cent of Children, Ages 6-9, Working in the Different Beet Processes.....	81
17.	Number and Per Cent of Children, Ages 10-15,. Working in the Different Beet Processes.....	82
18.	Number of Days and Average Hours Worked Per Day in the Different Beet Processes by Children of the Northern District, Ages 6-9.....	84
19.	Number of Days and Average Hours Worked Per Day in the Different Beet Processes by Children of the Northern District, Ages 10-15.	85
20.	Average Number of Days Worked by 845 Children of All Tenures in the Northeastern District; by Quarter and Average.....	87
21.	Average Number of Hours Worked Per Day by 845 Children of All Tenures in the Northeastern District; by Quarter and Average.....	88
22.	Number and Per Cent of Children Who Worked a a Specified Number of Days in Each Beet Pro- cess; Arkansas Valley District.....	90
23.	Number and Per Cent of Children Who Worked a Specified Number of Hours in Beets During the Season; Arkansas Valley District.....	91
24.	Number and Per Cent of Children Who Worked a Specified Number of Hours Per Day in Each Beet Process; Arkansas Valley District.....	92
25.	Average Acres of Beets Worked by Children of the Different Age Groups and the Average Value of the Beet Work Done by Each Child.....	94
26.	Years That the Children Had Worked.....	96
27.	Relative Number of Persons Working Beets, According to Age Groups.....	98

Table Number	Subject	Page
SECTION III		
28.	Total Number of Children and Their School Attendance.....	110
29.	Number and Per cent of Children Missing School for Work; Per Cent and Average Days Missed.....	113
30.	Number and Per Cent of Children Missing School for All Causes Other Than Work; Similar Information for Sickness and Moving; Per Cent and Average Days Missed for Such Causes.....	117
31.	Number and Per Cent of Children Missing School Because of Indifference, Weather, and All Other Causes Not Listed; Per Cent and Average Days Missed for Such Causes.	119
32.	Children With Perfect Attendance; Total School Loss; Loss Due to Beet Work; Loss Due to Causes Other Than Beet Work; Loss Due to All Causes Other Than Work. (Northern and Western Slope Districts).....	121
33.	Grade Attained by Young People of Northern District, By Tenure.....	130
34.	Number and Per Cent of All Pupils; Accelerated, at Age or Retarded.....	133
35.	Number and Per Cent of All Pupils Retarded, One, Two, or More Years.....	135
36.	Grade Standing of Children of the Family Study (Exclusive of the Arkansas Valley).	137
37.	Grade Standing of Children Not of the Family Study (Exclusive of the Arkansas Valley).	139
40. 38.	Grade Standing of 1394 Mexican and Spanish-American Children.....	141
39.	Grade Standing of 8615 non-Mexican and non-Spanish-American Children.....	143

Table Number	Subject	Page
40.	Grade Standing of 760 Children Who Had Worked Beets One Year.-----	147
41.	Grade Standing of 294 Children Who Had Worked Beets Five or More Years.-----	149
42.	Number and Per Cent of Pupils Promoted; Retarded, and Report of Class Work.-----	151
SECTION IV		
43.	Acres of Beets Worked by Contract Labor Families (Regular and Irregular)-----	173
44.	Comparison of Districts of This Study to the Counties Within Each District as Re- gards: Families Working or Raising Beets, Total Acres of Beets; Acres of Beets Per Farm; and Per Cent of Farmers in Each County Raising Beets in 1924.-----	174
45.	Type of Contract; Average Distance From Summer Residence to Beet Field; Number and Per Cent of Urban and Rural Migrants; Average Years at a Permanent Address.-----	177
46.	Average Number Farmers Worked For; Aver- age Fields Worked; Date of Arrival and Beginning of Beet Work.-----	180
47.	Year the Contract Families Started to Work in the Beets.-----	182
48.	Years Contract Families Had Worked in the Beets.-----	184
49.	Number and Per Cent of Contract Families Which Had Worked a Specified Number of Years on the Farms Where They Were Visited in 1924.-----	190
50.	How Transportation Was Furnished Contract Families to the "First" and "1924" Beet Contracts.-----	193

Table Number	Subject	Page
51.	Residence of Contract Families the Year Prior to Their First Work in Beets. -----	196
52.	Where Contract Families Lived Immediately Prior to the 1924 Beet Season. -----	198
53.	Permanent Address of Contract Families and Winter Tenure of Home.-----	203
54.	The "Last" and "Next" Address of the 1924 Con- tract Labor Families. -----	205
55.	Beet Acreage and Earning of Contract Families for Two Districts in Colorado and One in Nebraska, 1923-24. -----	211
56.	Income From Beets---Contract Labor Families. Comparative Incomes, by Selected District, of Contract Labor Children.-----	212
57.	Income From Work Other Than Beets---Contract Labor Families.-----	216
58.	Total Yearly Income-Contract Labor Families.	217

SECTION V

59.	Size of Farms and Acres Cultivated Per Farm.	227
60.	Farmers Growing Different Crops; Acres Planted to Each Crop; Percent of Acreage Studied Planted to Each Crop; and Years Farmers had Grown Each Crop.-----	228
61.	Cultivated Area in Colorado Devoted to Grow- ing Beets, Hay and Grain.-----	229
62.	Principal Beet-Raising Counties of the State; Percent of Farm Land in These Counties that is Irrigated.-----	230
63.	The Crop Considered Most Profitable by the Farmers. Beet-Farmers and Beet-Acreage Per Farm in Principal Beet-Raising Counties of The State; Farms Raising Beets.-----	233

Table Number	Subject	Page
64.	Value of Irrigated and Non-Irrigated Land in the Principal Beet-Raising Counties of the State.-----	234
65.	Years Owner and Tenant Farmers Had Farmed in Colorado and on This Farm. -----	236
66.	Contract Families That Had Owned or Rented Farms; Years in Colorado and Year on This Farm. -----	239
67.	Families Buying or Raising; Paying Cash or Credit for the Major Portion of Their Living.	243
68.	Livestock Owned by Families of This Study.	246
69.	Owner Families Having Engaged in Other Farm Tenures. -----	248
70.	Tenant Families Having Engaged in Other Farm Tenures. -----	250
71.	A Study of Farm Tenancy in Colorado Over a Period of Years. -----	254
72.	Years Grower Families Had Been Farming; Years as Growers, Contractors or Wage Hands.	256
73.	History of Farm Experience of Owner Families.	259
74.	History of Farm Experience of Tenant Families. -----	261
75.	History of Farm Experience of Grower Families. (Tenures together)-----	263
76.	History of Farm Experience of Grower Families. (Tenures separate)-----	264

SECTION VI

77.	Maximum Size of the Household; Children born per Family and Deaths Per Family.-----	270
78.	Families With Either a Father or a Mother; Families With One or Both Parents Missing.-----	273

Table Number	Subject	Page
79.	Size of Present Household and Persons Away From Home.....	275
80.	Size of the Family --- Other Than Parents. --	277
81.	Where the Parents Were Born.....	279
82.	Nationality of the Parents.....	284
83.	Age of Parents and Years in the United States	287
84.	Citizenship of Foreign-born Parents.....	290
85.	Comparison of Citizenship of Foreign-born of This Study, the United States and Colorado.	291
86.	Religious Activities of the Parents.....	294
87.	Schooling Received by the Parents.....	297
88.	Comparison of Educational Attainment between the Parents of the Different Economic Groups of This Study and of the United States as a Whole.....	298
89.	Comparative Amount of Illiteracy Among the Parents of This Study, the Adults of the State and of the Nation.....	300
90.	Comparison Study of Parents of Our Foreign- Born White population Unable to Speak English: This Study, the State and the Nation.....	302
91.	Comparison Study of Adults Unable to Read or Write English: This Study, the State and the Nation.....	303
92.	Ability of the Fathers to Use English or Some other Language.....	304
93.	Ability of the Mother to Use English or Some Other Language.....	305
94.	Reading Matter in the Home.....	308
95.	Parents and Voting (Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts).....	311

Table Number	Subject	Page
96.	Social Activities of Grower Families in the Northern and the Arkansas Valley Districts.-----	318
97.	Social Activities of Contract and Wage Families in the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts.-----	319
98.	Some Things Which Give Added Enjoyment to Home Life.-----	325
99.	Musical Instruments in the Home.-----	328
100.	Conditions of the House (Without).-----	341
101.	Location of the House.-----	349
102.	Number and Condition of Doors and Windows.	353
103.	Housing Conditions (Within).-----	356
104.	Number of Houses Having Specified Num- ber of Sleeping Rooms.-----	359
105.	Number of Houses Having Specified Num- ber of Rooms.-----	362
106.	Owner Families; Number of Sleeping Rooms and Number of Persons in the Household.---	364
107.	Tenant Families; Number of Sleeping Rooms and Number of Persons in the Household.---	368
108.	Contract and Wage Families; Number of Sleeping Rooms and Number of Persons in the Household.-----	370
109.	All Families. Number of Sleeping Rooms and Number of Persons in the Household.---	377
110.	Use of Milk and How it is Secured.-----	380
111.	Families Having Gardens and Potato Patches	384
112.	The Water Supply.-----	392
113.	Bath and Toilet Facilities-----	398

SECTION I
INTRODUCTION

COLORADO CHILD LABOR SURVEY, 1924

PURPOSE OF THE SURVEY

During the summer and fall of 1924 a study was made of children working on farms in certain sections of Colorado. The study was directed largely towards the work of children in the growing of sugar beets, as this is a cash crop requiring much hand labor. The purpose of this study was two-fold. First, to furnish an accurate and unbiased survey of working children, number of days and hours per day employed, kind of work done, and with what compensation; under what conditions they lived, their school attendance and grade standing, and other facts pertaining to their community and home life and their relation to the sugar beet industry. Second, to furnish accurate information to interested and responsible parties, upon which to base an opinion, to the end that practical means may be formulated for adjusting, wherever needed, the kind and amount of work to each child according to his age; his right to schooling, play physical, mental, social and religious development. Only families which had children under sixteen years of age working in the fields were interviewed.

EXTENT OF SURVEY

This thesis is a study of conditions found through the above survey. The writer was engaged in said study for fifteen months, gathering field material, collecting and tabulating data, and helping write the report. For this study arrangements have been made with all workers engaged in the survey to use any material needed in preparing this paper.

This paper will constitute a state wide survey of the economic, sociological and educational conditions of more than sixteen hundred farm families and ten thousand school children. It embraces a careful analysis of investigations carried on by a group of eleven workers in four of the leading beet-growing districts of Colorado. These four districts are: Northern Colorado, comprising parts of Larimer, Weld and Boulder counties; Northeastern Colorado, comprising parts of Morgan, Logan and Weld counties; the Western Slope of Colorado, comprising parts of Delta, Mesa and Montrose counties; and the Arkansas Valley in Colorado, comprising portions of Crowley, Otero and Bent counties.

PERSONS INTERESTED IN THE SURVEY

At a meeting held at the Colorado Agricultural College in March, 1924, Owen R. Lovejoy, General Secretary of the National Child Labor Committee, reported that when he was in Colorado in 1923, during the legislative

session, he was asked whether the National Child Labor Committee might not make a thorough study of Colorado conditions; that he had come to Colorado with an open mind regarding the situation and that he realized the value of work for boys and girls and believed in it, as long as it was not too prolonged and did not deprive the children of their chance for an education.

President Lory of the Colorado Agricultural College recounted a little of the past history of the child labor studies and attempted legislation of previous years, stating that the difficulty in getting tangible results had been the element of suspicion among the groups interested, and insufficient reliable data. He expressed the desire that if the proposed study was made, it give the facts. It was the opinion of the group that a study by trained workers would be most readily accepted.

Following are the persons present at this first meeting and the organizations which they represented: Owen R. Lovejoy, general secretary, and Lucy A. Bacon, field secretary, National Child Labor Committee; Charles A. Lory, president, L. A. Moorhouse, head of the Department of Economics and Sociology, and B. F. Coen, Rural Sociologist in the Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College; Superintendent A. H. Dunn, Fort Collins Public Schools; Fred Cummings, president,

Colorado and Rocky Mountain Beet Growers Association; D. J. Roach, superintendent, Great Western Sugar Company, Fort Collins, Colorado; Mrs. Alice C. Fuller, superintendent of schools, Larimer County, Colorado; Professor J. H. Schriber, Department of Education, University of Colorado; and Rev. Charles Schofield, pastor, Fort Collins, Colorado. The president of the Farmers' Union and the Master of the State Grange were invited but could not be present.

PERSONS CONDUCTING THE SURVEY

At the close of a two-hour conference it was unanimously agreed that a study of work, health, and educational conditions of rural children in Colorado was necessary. The survey was conducted by representatives of the National Child Labor Committee, Colorado College, and the Colorado Agricultural College. The field work was done during the summer and fall of 1924; the tabulation of data and writing of findings during the ensuing ten months. The field workers and persons helping tabulate the results were: Professors Mautner and Abbott of Colorado College; Sarah A. Brown, Robbie O. Sargent, Clara B. Armentrout, Charles E. Gibbons, and Harold Bell, of the National Child Labor Committee; and Professor B. F. Coen, Dorothy Leach and Wilbur Skinner of the Colorado Agricultural College.

WHERE THE SURVEY WAS MADE

The regions of the survey, as previously mentioned, lie in the principal irrigated and beet-growing counties of Colorado, namely: Larimer, Weld, Boulder, Morgan, Logan, Otero, Bent, Crowley, Mesa, Montrose and Delta.

The first five counties lie in the basins of the South Platte, Cache La Poudre, Big Thompson and St. Vrain Rivers; the following three counties lie in the basin of the Arkansas River; and the last three named counties receive irrigation water from the Gunnison River and its tributaries.

Several of the larger cities of the state are located in the territory of this survey, principal of which are Fort Collins, Greeley, Fort Morgan, Loveland, Longmont, Sterling, Delta, Montrose and Grand Junction.

The above mentioned territory was chosen for the study for the following reasons: (1) It was believed that much of the rural childrens' work in Colorado was in connection with the raising of sugar beets; (2) These sections are the principal beet-growing regions of the state; and (3) a thorough and representative study was desired.

The study in Northeastern Colorado and on the Western Slope was conducted by trained representatives of the National Child Labor Committee; that in the Arkansas

Valley by members of the Department of Sociology of Colorado College; and that in Northern Colorado by the Department of Economics and Sociology of the Colorado Agricultural College. Altogether, some twenty persons were directly connected with the study.

The reports of conditions in the respective regions of this study will be found in bulletins, published by the workers of the different groups. This paper is an interpretation of conditions as found in the four districts studied.

SOMETHING ABOUT COLORADO

The total area of Colorado is 103,658 square miles, it being the seventh largest state in the union. Colorado has a larger area than the New England states of Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, plus the area of New Jersey, Maryland and West Virginia. It would make over 80 Rhode Islands, 12 Massachusetts, and more than two New Yorks. Taking the average of all counties in the state, each is larger than a Rhode Island and nearly as large as a Delaware. Weld County would make a Connecticut, two Delawares or nearly four Rhode Islands.

In spite of her size, Colorado has a sparse population, nine persons to the square mile, while Rhode Island has 566 persons to the square mile; Massachusetts, 419; New Jersey 420; Connecticut, 286; and New York, 218.

If the population was as dense in Colorado as in Rhode Island we would have approximately 63,000,000 inhabitants; if we were as densely populated as Massachusetts we would have a population of nearly 53,000,000. If the population of Weld County alone contained as many persons per square mile as Rhode Island it would have 87 times the population that it now has, and in comparison with Massachusetts, 36 times as many inhabitants as now.

The area of all counties included in this study is about 24,000 square miles or more than three Massachusetts or 20 Rhode Islands. The population of these counties is something over 300,000, being about 11.6 persons per square mile or two persons per square mile more than the state as a whole.

Colorado has 15 national forests, 2 national parks, several national monuments, 2500 lakes, numberless small rivers and tributary streams, 46 of the 49 peaks in continental United States over 14,000 feet in altitude, and two and one-quarter million acres of irrigated land. More than one-half the state is over one mile above sea level.

Formerly the principal industry of the state was mining but of recent years agricultural has taken the lead.

SHORT HISTORY OF COLORADO

Colorado has had an unique history. The country was explored by Spanish adventurers in the sixteenth cen-

tury, but was not settled. Spanish and French explorers entered what is now Colorado at various times prior to the Revolutionary War. Part of the territory was acquired by the United States through the Louisiana purchase in 1803, and the remainder following the Mexican War in 1828. In 1806, Pike discovered the peak which now bears his name. About the same time the Lewis and Clark expedition traversed Colorado. Major Long's expedition was in 1819. In 1842 came General Fremont on his way farther west, returning through Colorado in 1844. Fremont made two other expeditions into Colorado: One in 1845 and another in 1848-49. Captain Gunnison explored Western Colorado in 1853. Many other trapping, hunting and exploring parties entered Colorado during the next few years and occasional small settlements were made. Then came the gold seekers of 1858-59. In 1858 a settlement was started which later became the city of Denver. The Colorado territory became the thirty-ninth state of the American Union in 1876. Manufacturing, mining and agriculture grew rapidly. In 1879 the State Agricultural College was founded at Fort Collins. In 1896 the first beet sugar factory in the state was established at Grand Junction. In 1900 another factory was established at Loveland and thereafter the industry grew rapidly. In 1925 four beet sugar companies were operating 18 factories in Colorado; located as shown in the following table.

TABLE -1-

Beet Sugar Companies Operating in Colorado in 1925; and
Number and Location of Factories Owned by Each.

<u>Company</u>	<u>Location of Factory</u>
Great Western Sugar	Fort Collins, Larimer County
	Loveland, Larimer County
	Greeley, Weld County
	Windsor, Weld County
	Eaton, Weld County
	Fort Lupton, Weld County
	Fort Morgan, Morgan County
	Brush, Morgan County
	Sterling, Logan County
	Brighton, Adams County
	Longmont, Boulder County
American Beet Sugar	Rocky Ford, Otero County
	Las Animas, Bent County
	Lamar, Prowers County
Holly Sugar	Swink, Otero County
	Delta, Delta County
	Grand Junction, Mesa County
National Sugar Mfgr.	Sugar City, Crowley, County

The Great Western Sugar Company has under construction three new plants, located at Ovid and Sedgwick in Sedgwick County and Johnstown in Weld County.

TABLE -2-

Sugar Producing Areas of the World (1)

Beet - 1923 - Preliminary		Cane - 1923-24 - Preliminary	
Country	Tons Produced	Country	Tons Produced
Germany	1,179,579	Cuba	4,271,000
United States	931,000	India	3,388,000
Czechoslovakia	990,000	Java	1,971,038
France	515,000	Brazil	705,000
Poland	397,000	Hawaii	605,000
Italy	339,000	Formosa	412,369
Russia	330,000	Porto Rico	392,000
Belgium	309,000	Peru	364,000
Netherlands	309,000	United States	172,200
World	6,101,063	World	14,105,667

(1) 1923 Yearbook, United States Department of Agriculture, pages 849-851.

Table 2 shows that the United States ranks second in the production of beet sugar and fourteenth in the production of cane sugar. This table also shows that the sugar beet is a crop of the temperate, and the sugar cane of the tropical, regions. The total amount of beet sugar produced is about thirty per cent of the total world supply of sugar.

The following three tables deal with the comparative importance of the sugar beet industry in the different states.

TABLE -3-

Sugar Beet Factories Operating; Acres of Beets Planted; Acres and Tons Harvested; Yield per acres; Price Paid per Ton and Total Value of the Beet Crop in the United States in 1923. (2)

State	Fact- ories oper- ating	Thous- ands of acres plant- ed	Thous- ands of acres har- vest- ed	Thous- ands of tons har- vest- ed	Yield per acre in tons	Avg. price per ton paid grow-	Farm value in thous- ands of dol- lars
Colorado	16	182	164	1,996	12.15	7.59	15,156
Michigan	16	131	109	833	8.11	9.33	8,240
Utah	17	84	83	1,975	12.91	7.08	7,611
California	6	70	61	581	9.59	13.77	7,883
Nebraska	5	60	58	640	11.68	7.45	4,769
Idaho	9	47	43	498	11.68	7.21	3,590
Ohio	5	46	41	381	9.43	9.25	3,616
Other States	15	112	98	942	8.37	8.37	6,860
United States	89	732	657	7,006	10.66	8.39	58,789

(2) 1923 Yearbook, United States Department of Agriculture, page 842.

In 1923 more than one-sixth of the sugar beet factories operating in the United States were located in Colorado; acres of beets planted, acres and tons harvested, and the total value of the beet crop considerably exceeded that of any other state. The yield per acre was exceeded only by Utah, while the price per ton paid to growers was exceeded by five states.

TABLE -4-

Farms Reporting Raising Sugar Beets; Per Cent of Farms in Each State Raising Beets; Acres of Beets Planted per farm; and Total Tons of Sugar Produced and Pounds Produced Per Acre (3)

State	Report of Farms		Report of Sugar Factories		
	Farms re- port- ing	Per cent of farms in state raising beets	Acres per farm report- ing	Tons of sugar pro- duced	Pounds of sugar produced per acre
Colorado	7604	12.7	21.8	194,000	3120
Michigan	14,812	7.5	7.2	130,000	2120
California	1,438	1.3	59.3	131,000	2440
Utah	8,398	32.7	11.1	101,000	1960
Nebraska	1,531	1.2	35.6	61,000	2060
Ohio	3,684	1.4	9.1	32,000	2060
Idaho	2,760	6.6	13.5	26,000	1740
Other Sta- tes	6,934	.3	12.9	51,000	1820
Unites States	47,211			776,000	2242

(3) 1923 Yearbook, United States Department of Agriculture, page 156; based upon figures for 1919.

In 1919, two states exceeded Colorado in the number of farms raising sugar beets, while only one state, Utah, exceeded Colorado in the per cent of farms raising beets. In the same year two states, California and Nebraska averaged a greater beet acreage per farm than did Colorado. Colorado also leads all states in tons of beet sugar produced and the pounds produced per acre.

TABLE -5-

Colorado Sugar Beet Statistics for 1924 (4)

County	Acreage	Per cent of culti- vated area	Per cent of farms raising sugar beets	Avg. Acres of beets grown per farm in 1923 (5)
Weld	77,200	14.25	52.55	25.8
Morgan	25,900	15.61	45.53	48.7
Larimer	22,300	20.01	55.12	22.7
Logan	19,300	4.77	18.86	38.8
Otero	16,000	18.75	52.76	22.6
Boulder	9,500	11.03	48.03	21.6
Adams	9,000	5.17	22.74	21.7
Prowers	8,400	4.89	25.91	23.9
Crowley	7,300	12.89	46.77	19.3
Delta	5,150	9.57	25.95	13.1
Montrose	3,100	5.33	31.19	10.2
State	299,000	3.61	14.39	25.6

(4) Colorado Yearbook, 1925, pages 69, 81, and 88.

(5) Colorado Year book, 1924, pages 88 and 89.

In 1924 the heart of the industry in Colorado was in the Northern and North-eastern counties. These counties led total acreage, per cent of cultivated area, per cent of farms raising sugar beets, and acres grown per farm. Practically all sugar beets raised in the state are grown on irrigated land.

ADVANTAGES IN RAISING SUGAR BEETS

There are several advantages which are uniformly agreed accrue to a community where beet-raising is included in the agricultural program, namely:

1. It aids a more stable agriculture, due to the sure market for the crop, approximate yield to be expected, cost of producing and the likely returns.
2. It promotes good farming. A poor farmer is not likely to produce a good crop of beets, because of the knowledge, time and labor necessary.
3. It increases crop yields through, (1) the tap roots penetrating deeply into the soil; (2) deep plowing; (3) constant cultivation; (4) when the beets are removed in the fall, the land is stirred deeply and the soil is greatly improved for the following crop; (5) pure sugar takes no fertility from the land; (6) all of the preceding implies crop rotation which is essential to proper beet culture and this demands a varied agriculture.
4. There is an Educational value, in raising sugar beets. The sugar beet industry requires; (1) technical skill; (2) a close contact between the farmer and men trained as agriculturalists, field supervisors and the like; (3) better business

methods are required through the keeping of labor costs because of paying contract labor and the regular payments received from a cash crop.

5. It gives winter employment to thousands of men who otherwise would be idle through the winter months.
6. It centralizes the population about a given area.
7. It gives national independence from a foreign sugar supply .
8. It increases many other forms of business such as the feeding of livestock and bank clearings.

WORK OF PRODUCING SUGAR BEETS

More work is required in growing sugar beets than most other crops, ten times as much manual labor being necessary to raise an acre of beets as an acre of wheat. The soil should be fairly loose, easily worked, deep and fertile. A good seed bed is essential through rolling, discing and harrowing the soil until it is in a well granulated condition. Planting usually occurs in Colorado during late March, April or early May.

Frequent cultivation is necessary in order to keep the weeds down and the soil in good condition. It is generally necessary to irrigate the beets from two to four times during the growing season, depending upon the soil and climatic conditions. In the fall the beets must

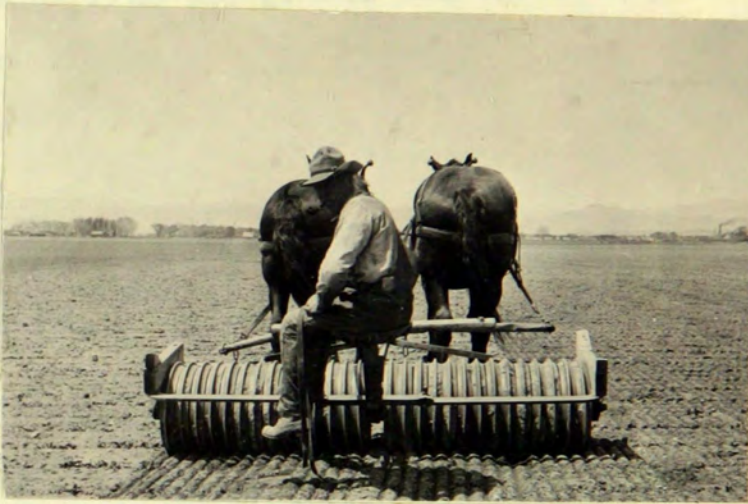


Fig. 1. -- Rolling a beet field before planting. This process is often performed after planting in order to break the crust and allow the tender beet plants a better start. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse.



Fig. 2. -- Drilling beet seed. Courtesy T. H. Summers.

be loosened from the ground and after they are topped, hauled to the nearest beet dump. Then comes the distribution of fertilizer for the ensuing year. The cost of raising an acre of sugar beets varies greatly, according to the personal efficiency of the farmer, type of soil, distance to market and many other factors. Investigations by H. B. Pingrey of the Colorado Agricultural College found the average cost of raising an acre of beets in the Greeley area in 1923 to be: total labor cost from \$35.24 to \$53.98; and the total operating cost to be from \$61.72 to \$99.07. The average operating cost of raising beets on 13 farms was \$77.57 per acre or \$5.08 per ton. (The cost of growing sugar beets in 1922 and 1923, Weld County, Colorado, preliminary, report pages 9 and 17)

As soon as the young beet plants show four leaves and have been cultivated, blocking and thinning begins. A person with a hoe (usually an adult) blocks out the beets 10 to 12 inches apart and another person thins these blocks to one beet, each. An effort is made to leave the strongest beet in each block. Where conditions are normal a blocker and thinner can do about three-fourths of an acre of beets in a 10-hour day. (Since the introduction of Japanese and Mexican beet labor, many adults use a short handled hoe, blocking with one hand and thinning with the other. These workers often become so expert that two rows are worked at a time. Instead of maintaining an upright



Fig. 3. -- Cultivating beets. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse



Fig. 4. -- Irrigating beets. Courtesy U. S. Department of Agriculture.

position as when the long handled hoe is used, the worker stoops or crawls. One person thus does both operations of blocking and thinning.)

From one to three weeks after the blocking and thinning is finished the first hoeing, or pulling of weeds, begins. Sometime in late July or early August a second hoeing is necessary. In case of very weedy beets a third hoeing is required some two or three weeks later.

The fall operation of pulling, topping and piling usually begins about the last of September or first of October when the sugar company officials pronounce the beets ripe and ready to harvest. Samples of the beets are gathered by the field man and taken to the factory where they are analyzed for sugar. When a certain test is secured the beets are ordered harvested. This work takes from three to five weeks under normal conditions.

After the beets have been loosened from the ground by the beet-puller, they are lifted from the ground by hand, slapped together to remove the dirt and placed in piles. A strip of ground is cleared between these piles of beets and the hand-workers top the beets, remove the leaves and crowns, and again place them in piles. In case the beets are to be left over night they are protected with a covering of beet tops.

These beet operations are not continuous as is often supposed by persons not acquainted with the situation.



Fig. 5. -- A good stand of beets. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse



Fig. 6. -- Hauling beets from the field. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse.

Usually three to five weeks are required to block and thin; two to four weeks to hoe, or pull the weeds; and three to five weeks to pull and top. Thus it is seen that from eight to fourteen weeks out of twenty to twenty-four weeks (late May or early June till late October or middle November) are actually spent working in the beets.

Very frequently the farmer or grower of the beets, contracts out to another party the hand work on a portion or all of his beet crop. This party, called the contractor, agrees to do the blocking, thinning, hoeing or pulling of weeds, and pulling and topping of the beets at a specified price per acre, based upon each of the three major operations. The farmer withholds one dollar an acre from the contractor's pay until the work has been satisfactorially completed. The grower must do all of the team work on the crop. He is specially required to properly cultivate the beets through the growing season and loosen them from the ground in the fall. The grower must also do the irrigating and haul the beets to the beet-dump.

There is always an effort on the part of the grower and contractor to get the fall work done before bad weather sets in. Consequently the sugar company will accept only a certain tonnage of beets from each farmer up to a certain time as the company is unable to handle the beets at the factory or supply sufficient railroad



Fig. 7. -- Dumping beets into railroad cars preparatory to shipment to factory.



Fig. 8. -- A sugar beet factory. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse.

cars to transport them. After about October 20 this restriction is usually removed and the surplus beets are siloed at the dump until they can be used or taken to the factory.

In 1924 the general price paid the contractor for his work in Northern, Northeastern and the Western Slope Districts of Colorado was \$23.00 per acre, divided as follows: for blocking and thinning, \$9.00 per acre; for hoeing or pulling weeds, \$4.50 per acre; for pulling and topping, \$9.50 per acre. A bonus of 50¢ an acre was paid for beets yielding more than 12 tons per acre. If the contractor furnished his own living quarters an additional bonus was usually allowed.

In the Arkansas Valley the contract price ranged from \$19.00 to \$23.00 per acre in 1924.

INTERPRETATION OF THESE MATERIAL

All computations are based upon the tenure, or economic status, of the parents. Where possible the childrens' study is based upon the two age groups of 6 to 9 and 10 to 15. The economic and historical study of the grower and contract families (Sections 4 and 5) is based upon districts as well as upon economic groups.

In several instances it was found impossible to combine the results from all districts, necessitating a brief discussion of conditions in each.

SECTION II
THE CHILDREN AT WORK

THE CHILDREN THAT WORK

WHAT CHILDREN WORKED AND THE CROPS IN WHICH THEY WORKED.

Tables 6, 7 and 8

Only families were visited which had children under sixteen years of age doing some kind of farm work.. The majority of these children in all districts and in all tenures worked in the beets, although many of the owner, tenant and wage children worked in other crops, such as hay, grain, corn, fruit, onions, melons, etc., and did not work in the beets at all. A great many children, especially in the grower and wage families, worked in beets and one or more of the other crops.

The per cent of children of the different age groups which were working was approximately the same for all tenures except wage. The per cent of wage children working was considerably below that for the three major tenures.

The per cent of children between the ages of 10 and 15 which were working was approximately twice that for the 6 - 9 age group.

Considering all tenures, approximately one child of every two between the ages of 6 and 9 was working; nineteen of every twenty children between the ages of 10

TABLE 6

NUMBER OF CHILDREN FROM 6 - 15 INCLUSIVE; NUMBER NOT WORKING AND NUMBER AND PER CENT WORKING

Tenure	Total Children			Non-working children			Working Children			Per Cent of Children working		
	6-9	10-15	6-15 inclusive	6-9	10-15	6-15 inclusive	6-9	10-15	6-15 inclusive	6-9	10-15	6-15 inclusive
Owner	323	597	920	168	45	213	155	552	707	48.0	92.4	76.8
Tenant	463	859	1322	260	60	320	203	799	1002	46.0	93.0	75.8
Contract	793	1388	2181	413	47	460	380	1341	1721	47.9	96.6	78.9
Wage	29	51	80	19	8	27	10	43	53	34.5	84.3	66.3
Total	1608	2895	4503	860	160	1020	748	2735	3483	46.5	94.5	77.3

and 15 were working; and three children of every four between the ages of 6 and 15 were working.

The per cent of children working in both the 6 to 9 and the 10 to 15 groups, was approximately the same for all districts.

ALL WORKING CHILDREN BY AGE GROUP AND TENURE

Tables 6 and 7

Nearly one-half the families and the working children included in this study were contract. There were slightly less than one-half as many owner as contract and considerably more than one-half as many tenant as contract families in the study. There were comparatively few wage families, and in the following pages fourteen of these are generally considered with the contract.

The number of working children in each age group in each tenure were in corresponding proportion to the number of families in each tenure. (Practically no children were found working below the age of six years). Nearly four times as many children between the ages of 10 and 15 were working as between the ages of 6 and 9.

Approximately one-half of the working children studied were contract, one-fourth were tenant and one-fifth were owner. The per cent of children between the ages of 6 and 9 who were working was slightly greater for contract and owner and slightly less for tenant and wage families.

TABLE 7
ALL WORKING CHILDREN BY AGE GROUP AND TENURE

Tenure	Age Groups					
	Ages 6 - 9		Ages 10 - 15		Ages 16 - 19	
	Families Num- ber	per cent	Families Num- ber	per cent	Families Num- ber	per cent
Owner	357	22.3	155	20.7	552	20.1
Tenant	435	27.1	203	27.1	799	29.1
Contract	765	47.5	378	50.6	1316	48.3
Wage	49	3.0	12	1.6	68	2.5
Total	1606	100.0	748	100.0	2735	100.0

than the percentage for all workers.

PRINCIPAL CROPS IN WHICH CHILDREN WORKED

Table 8

Practically all of the contract children helped in the beets. A very much smaller per cent of owner and wage working children helped in the beets than did contract children. The per cent of tenant beet-working children was considerably below that of contract.

Next to beets, more children worked in hay than in any other crop. This crop is one in which grower children helped much more than did contract children. In most cases the farmer, or grower, with the aid of his family, harvested the hay crop. It is a common practice in many sections for the farmers to exchange help during haying time. The work of cutting, raking and stacking hay requires the use of a person who can manage a team. As this work is not of a very strenuous nature, most farmers prefer to let their own children handle the stacker team, or even the rake or mower.

There are other reasons why the contract children do not work in the hay and other crops, principal of which are: the contract child owes his help first to his parents whose business it is to work beets, and most other farm work that children can do comes at the same time as the beet work; most farmers prefer to have the members of

the contract family devote all their energy toward properly caring for the hand work in beets; another reason which helps to keep the contract children in the beets and the grower children as much as possible in other farm work, is the stigma placed upon beet work.

A considerable number of grower children worked in the different grain crops, such as wheat, oats, barley, etc. This work consists mostly of shocking the grain, although a few children drove the binder team. Occasionally a child helped haul the grain to market.

There were a number of crops other than those mentioned in which children worked, including; onions, fruit, potatoes, beans and corn on the Western Slope; melons, corn, beans and cucumbers in the Arkansas Valley; potatoes, corn, beans and cucumbers in the Northeastern District; and cucumbers, corn, potatoes, fruit and garden truck in the Northern District. Many of the grower children, especially, worked in several of these "other crops". For this reason the figures in the last two columns of table 8 are of no significance except to show that the work of the contract children is very largely confined to beets, while the work of the grower and wage children is quite diversified.

TABLE 8

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN WORKING IN THE MAJOR CROPS, by TENURE

Tenure	Number of families	Total children	Number and per cent of children working in							
			Beets		Hay		Grain		Other Crops	
			Num-ber	per cent	Num-ber	per cent	Num-ber	per cent	Num-ber	per cent
Owner	357	707	382	54.1	309	43.7	105	14.9	681	96.3
Tenant	435	1002	713	71.3	389,	38.9	237	23.7	843	84.1
Contract	779	1721	1700	99.4	74	4.4	37	2.2	363	21.1
Wage	35	53	7	28.9	20	25.0	4	5.0	51	96.2
Total	1606	3483	2802	80.5	792	22.7	383	11.0	1938	61.4

x Many children worked in more than one other crop thus causing much duplication of numbers. It is the comparative numbers and percentages in the different tenures that is of value; the figures have no significance.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN ONIONS

On the Western Slope more than one-fourth of the working children worked in the onion crop. The owner and tenant children comprised three-fourths of these workers. Work in onions is similar in many respects to that in beets. The onions are weeded in the early summer or late spring, the worker usually crawling along the row, pulling out the weeds and the excess onion plants. Later in the summer another weeding is necessary and in some cases still a third weeding is required. In the fall the onions are removed from the ground, topped and sacked for the market.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN FRUIT

Picking, sorting and packing fruit (apples, peaches, pears etc.) requires the aid of many children on the Western Slope. This work occurs in the fall, the children usually helping pick the fruit, sort the crop into grades, haul into the packing houses and pack into boxes. Most of the children found working in the fruit crop were owner and tenant with a small per cent of contract children.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN POTATOES

In many sections of the state the sacking of potatoes in the fall requires the aid of children. On the Western Slope and in Northern and Northeastern Colorado, the principal potato growing regions of this study, many grower

children, and a lesser number of contract and wage children, help in this work. The potato harvest consists of loosening the potatoes from the ground by means of a horse-drawn puller, and picking up and placing in sacks of 100 pounds each. The latter operation is the one employing many children; bending or crawling is necessary as in beets and onions. More than one-third of the working children studied on the Western Slope helped harvest potatoes, nine-tenths of whom were grower children. In the other districts a much smaller per cent of children helped in the potato crop.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN MELONS

The Arkansas Valley of Colorado produces the well known Rocky Ford Cantaloupes. During August and September many children are employed in picking, packing and shipping the large melon crop. Aside from beets, the harvesting of melons in the Arkansas Valley gives employment to more farm boys and girls, and adults as well, than any other crop grown in the region.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN CUCUMBERS

In 1924 Colorado held sixth place among the states of the union as a producer of cucumbers for pickles. In addition much cucumber seed is produced in the state. Many farm children in the Northeastern, Northern and Ark-

ansas Valley Districts found summer employment picking cucumbers. This work usually extends over a period of about six to eight weeks, during July and August. This is during the slack period in beet work, giving both grower and contract children added employment. Cucumbers are generally picked on alternate days, usually from three to six hours being required for each picking. The result of each day's picking must be sorted and sent to the factory that same day.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN BEANS

In all four districts a considerable number of children received employment in the bean crop. This work occurs throughout the summer and early fall and consists of hoeing and weeding by hand, driving the cultivator team, and pulling, bunching, pitching and helping to thrash during the fall harvest. In the Northern and Northeastern Districts a considerable acreage of string beans is raised. This work consists of picking the beans (usually on alternate days) and putting in sacks. The day's work is usually finished by noon or the middle of the afternoon. The length of picking season for string beans is from three to six weeks, during June and July.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN CORN

The work of children in corn consists of weeding



Fig. 9.-- Picking string beans, Northern Colorado.



Fig. 10.-- Boys leaving the bean field pictured above. Many of these boys were picking beans during the slack period in beet work.

and hoeing, driving a one or two horse cultivator during the summer, and cutting, shocking, husking and helping to haul in the fall. Most of the work done by children is in the hand processes of weeding, hoeing, cutting, shocking and husking. About one-fourth of the working children in the Arkansas Valley and on the Western Slope helped with the corn crop. In the Northern and Northeastern Districts comparatively little corn is raised, so consequently offers a small amount of work for children.

WORK OF CHILDREN WITH TEAMS

It has been pointed out from time to time in the preceeding paragraphs that most of the childrens' work was in connection with the hand processes. Aside from hay, comparatively few children did team work. Some of the older grower children helped plow, harrow, disc, plant, cultivate and drive the harvest team. Seldom did contract children work with teams. Wage children occasionally did team work. The number of grower children doing team work in beets was very small.

OTHER FARM WORK WHICH THE CHILDREN DID

A few children helped with the irrigation of the different crops; others helped sort potatoes; still others were required to look after the stock -- milks the cows, feed the horses, cows, pigs and chickens and do the general chore work about the farm. In a large number of

cases the younger contract children (generally below the age of eight or ten) cared for the babies while their parents and older brothers and sisters worked in the beets.

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY THAT CHILDREN WORKED IN THE MAJOR CROPS.

Table 9

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN ALL CROPS

The average number of days worked by all children in all tenures was nearly 52. (Figures for the Northeastern District are for all tenures). Contract children worked the greatest number of days of any tenure group, followed by tenant, owner and wage children, respectively. For all children in the Northeastern District, the average number of days worked was considerably greater than for any tenure group of the other three districts.

The average hours worked per day for all children in all crops was slightly less than 10. The average hours worked per day was greatest for the contract children and least for the owner and tenant children. In nearly all cases children in the Northeastern District were reported working a greater number of days and putting in a longer working day than children in any other district.

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN BEETS

As previously mentioned most of the children worked in beets. The average days worked in the beet crop

was nearly the same for the contract and tenant children, somewhat less for the owner and considerably less for the wage children. For the Northeastern District the average days worked and the average hours worked per day in beets was greater than that for any other district. The average hours worked per day in beets was generally less than the average hours worked per day in all crops. The average days worked in beets was greater for the owner and tenant children and less for the contract and wage children, than the average days worked in all crops.

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN HAY

In other crops than beets, grower and wage children worked more days than did contract children. In hay, owner, tenant and wage children worked from two to three times as many days as did contract children. The average days worked in hay was much less than the average days worked in beets. The hours worked per day in hay was greater for owner and wage children, and less for tenant, contract and all Northeastern children, than the average hours worked per day in beets.

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN GRAIN

The average days worked in grain by contract, tenant and owner children was nearly the same, but con-

TABLE 9

NUMBER OF WORKERS, AVERAGE DAYS WORKED AND AVERAGE HOURS PER DAY FOR ALL WORKERS,
AGE 6 - 15, INCLUSIVE

Tenure	All Work			Beets			Hay			Grain			Other Work		
	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers	Avg days hrs. per day	Num- ber of wor- ked day kers
Owners	598	43.3	9.1	273	44.9	7.9	232	19.0	9.2	91	6.2	9.0	658	13.3	8.4
Tenant	677	47.6	9.1	388	49.5	8.2	389	15.0	7.3	152	5.6	9.1	736	10.4	8.8
Contract	1074	54.2	10.1	1060	51.6	10.0	74	6.9	9.6	33	4.3	9.1	217	14.7	7.7
Wage	53	30.1	9.3	7	18.3	8.9	20	15.0	9.5	4	20.5	9.5	51	24.3	9.2
North- Eastern District	1081	61.6	10.3	1081	57.0	10.3	77	8.5	10.0	103	4.6	9.9	276	16.2	8.2
Total	3483	51.8	9.9	2809	50.2	10.2	792	13.9	9.3	383	5.9	9.2	1938	13.6	8.1

siderably less than the average number of days worked by wage children. The average hours worked per day in "all crops" was greater for owner and tenant and less for contract and wage children, than the average hours worked per day in beets.

DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN "ALL OTHER CROPS"

In all other crops, wage children averaged a greater number of days working and a longer working day, than did children of any other tenure.

WORK OF CHILDREN FROM 6 TO 9 AND FROM 10 TO 15 IN THE MAJOR CROPS

Tables 10 and 11

Except for the work of one wage child in beets, owner children in hay, tenant children in grain and contract children in "other work", the average number of days worked was considerably less for the 6 to 9 year old children than for the children from 10 to 15 years of age. The average time worked per day, was less for the 6 to 9 year old children than that for the 10 to 15 year old children with the following exceptions: The wage children and Northeastern District children in hay; and contract children in "other crops."

The inclusion of the Arkansas Valley figures in table 9 but not in tables 10 and 11 causes certain variations.

TABLE 10

NUMBER OF DAYS AND NUMBER OF HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN THE DIFFERENT CROPS BY THE CHILDREN
From 6 to 9 years of age^x

Tenure	All Work			Beets			Hay			Grain			Other Work		
	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days	Avg. days per day	Num- ber of wor- ked days
Owner	91	26.7	8.9	41	25.2	8.6	26	14.7	9.4	3	3	7	145	7.1	8.1
Tenant	93	30.4	9.3	46	35.1	8.7	24	12.5	9.1	6	5.8	7.3	122	6.3	9.1
Contract	184	37.9	9.7	180	36.7	9.4							23	15.1	10.5
Wage	10	19.2	8.7	1	28.0	9.5	3	7.7	10.0				8	17.6	8.3
All tenures North-east- ern District	223			223	47.9	10.5				10	2.0	10.5			
Total	378	32.3	9.4	491	41.8	10.0	53	13.1	9.5	19	3.7	8.6	298	6.2	8.8

^x Northern, North-Eastern and Western Slope Districts.

TABLE 11

NUMBER OF DAYS AND NUMBER OF HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN THE DIFFERENT CROPS BY CHILDREN FROM
10 TO 15 YEARS OF AGE^x

Tenure	All Work			Beets			Hay			Grain			Other		
	Num- ber of wor- ked kers	Avg- days per day	Avg- hours per day	Num- ber of wor- ked kers	Avg- days per day	Avg- hours per day	Num- ber of wor- ked kers	Avg- days per day	Avg- hours per day	Num- ber of wor- ked kers	Avg- days per day	Avg- hours per day	Num- ber of wor- ked kers	Avg- days per day	Avg- hours per day
Owner	338	40.6	8.9	146	37.3	8.8	206	13.9	9.3	52	6.5	9.1	358	14.1	8.7
Tenant	381	43.7	9.3	226	38.3	9.1	218	14.1	9.4	103	5.2	9.2	420	10.5	9.5
Contract	604	55.6	10.7	603	52.4	10.9	74	6.9	9.6	33	4.3	9.1	101	14.1	6.5
Wage	43	36.3	9.3	6	16.7	8.8	17	16.3	9.5	4	2.5	9.5	43	25.6	9.3
North- Eastern District				858	57.0	10.3	2	8.5	10.0	89	3.4	10.5			
Total	1366	47.6	9.9	1839	52.0	10.4	517	13.1	9.3	281	5.0	9.5	922	14.1	8.8

^x Northern, North-Eastern and Western Slope Districts.

For example, the owner and tenant average hours worked per day in all crops was 8.9 and 9.3 respectively for both the 6 to 9 and 10 to 15 age groups. With the addition of the Arkansas Valley figures the average hours worked per day in all crops by the owner children rises from 8.9 to 9.1, while that for tenant children falls from 9.3 to 9.1.

This apparently shows that there are differences in working conditions throughout the different regions but that the differences are comparatively slight.

SUMMARY OF TABLES 9 - 10 - 11 (NUMBER OF DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY CHILDREN WORKED, ACCORDING TO AGE GROUPS.)

The average hours worked per day did not vary greatly, either for the different economic groups or for the different crops. In beets and hay contract children worked longer hours than did children of any other economic group; in grain and "other crops" wage children worked the greatest number of hours per day. The children of the Northeastern District consistently worked longer hours in the beets, hay and grain than did the children of the other districts.

The above figures on the length of working day are the actual hours worked per day. All rest periods have been deducted. The information on the days worked and the hours worked per day was secured from the parents. In many cases the families had to approximate the length

of time that it would take to complete a given piece of work. This was true, especially, of the beet work, but also to some extent of other farm work. The length of work day and the time taken out for rest was also an approximation. All in all, the figures are undoubtedly very near the true average.

Many of the children were reported as having no rest during the morning or afternoon. Others had considerable rest. The younger children averaged much more rest per day than did the older children. The differences in the amount of rest secured by the children of the various economic groups was slight. The average amount of rest per child varied somewhat in the different districts, the figures ranging from about one-half hour to an hour or more per day.

The amount of rest that a child received while working in the field was largely dependent upon the crop. Little time was directly taken for rest in team work, such as hay. In beets, rest was frequently taken at ends of rows as the hoes were being sharpened or while the supply of drinking water was being replenished.

To say that a child worked all day with no rest is erroneous. In giving the amount of rest that their children secured, the parents often considered only the definite time that work was suspended, as for afternoon

TABLE 12

AVERAGE REST RECEIVED BY WORKING CHILDREN, BY DISTRICT AND TENURE

District	Rest, in hours											
	Owner			Tenant			Contract			Wage		
	Total Workers	Ave. rest	Total Workers	Total Workers	Ave. rest	Total workers	Total workers	Ave. rest	Total workers	Total workers	Ave. rest	Total workers
Northern	153	.92	252		.72	673		.95	16		.26	1094
North- eastern x												1081
Western Slope	276	.35	222		.59	115		.57	37		.12	650
Total	429	.55	474		.66	788		.92	53		.16	2825

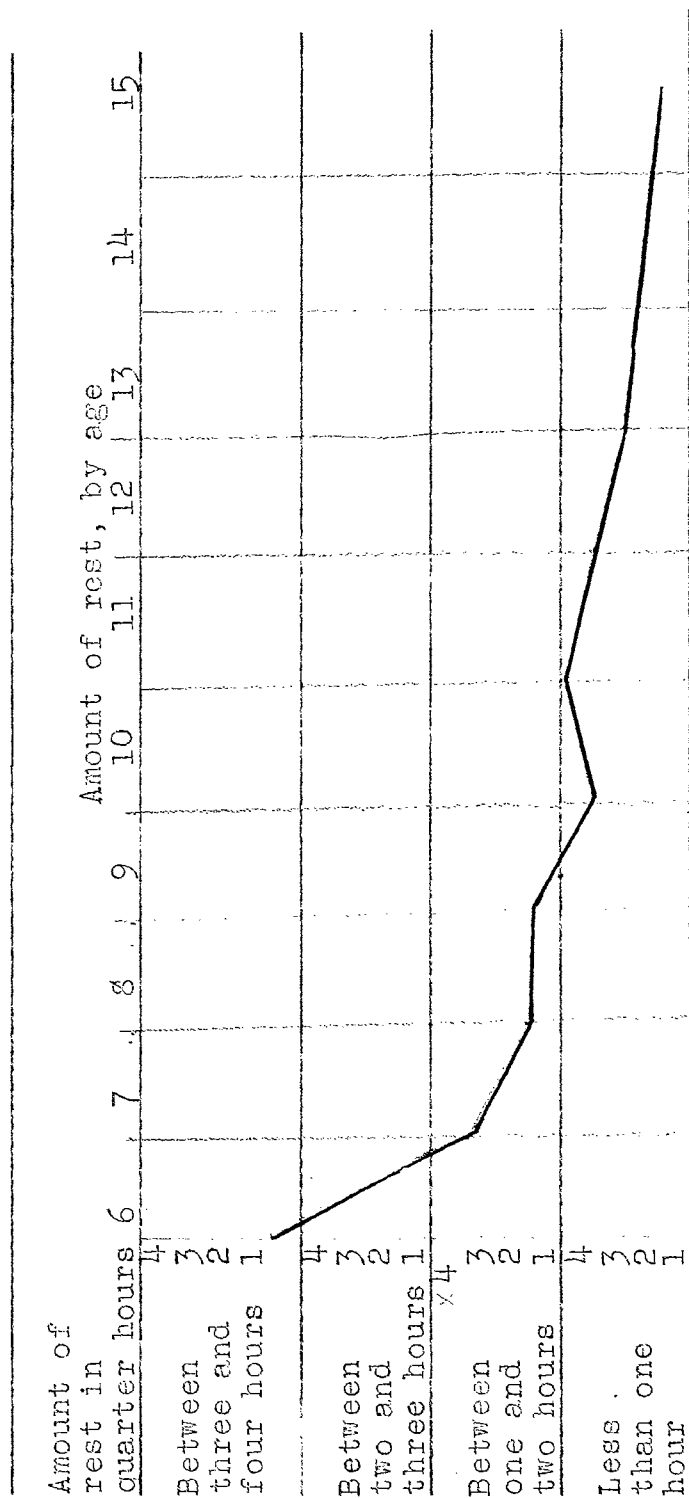
x Information not given by tenure.

TABLE 13
REST, IN HOURS; ALL WORKING CHILDREN OF NORTHERN DISTRICT BY TENURE AND AGE

Age of work- ers	Owner			Tenant			Contract			Wage			Total		
	Work- ers	Ave. rest	ers	Work- ers	Ave. rest	ers	Work- ers	Ave. rest	ers	Work- ers	Ave. rest	ers	Work- ers	Ave. rest	ers
6	2	5.0	3	2.4	4	3.06	0	0	0	9	3.26				
7	2	0	3	.8	21	1.9	1	0	0	27	1.56				
8	8	1.47	11	1.55	53	1.3	0	0	0	72	1.35				
9	11	1.23	27	1.06	73	.90	3	0	0	114	.94				
10	13	.66	26	1.07	90	.94	3	.38	.92	132					
11	20	1.33	33	.65	82	1.0	1	0	.95	136					
12	20	.85	35	.535	102	.83	4	0	.75	161					
13	28	.57	37	.565	89	.9	1	1	.83	155					
14	28	.73	44	.45	90	.70	2	1	.66	164					
15	21	.75	33	.50	69	.70	1	0	.65	124					
All	153	.92	252	.72	673	1.7	16	.26	.88	1094					

CHART 1

REST SECURED BY CHILDREN WORKING IN ALL CROPS, NORTHERN DISTRICT.
(ADOPTED FROM NORTHERN COLORADO PRELIMINARY REPORT, ON Page 34)



The average rest for all children (1094) was approximately one hour.

lunch, or the time taken to sharpen hoes when blocking and thinning beets.

Chart 1 and table 13 show the rest secured by working children in the Northern District. Table 12 shows the rest secured by working children in the Northern, Northeastern and Western Slope Districts.

CHILDREN WORKING IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES

Table 14

It will be recalled that there were three principal and distinct hand-performed operations or processes in connection with the raising of sugar beets. (See introduction, pages 41 and 43 also Appendix B pages 429 and 430).

Of the many factors which play a prominent part in determining the number of workers engaged, and the length of time spent, in any of these operations, the principal are: weather, size of the beet contract, size of the family (number of workers), experience of the workers, soil (soft or hard, weedy or clean, etc.), and other conditions under the direct control of the farm operator and the sugar company.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN BLOCKING AND THINNING

It will be noted by glancing at table 14 that nearly all of the children working in beets did either blocking or thinning, or both. Blocking, or hoeing, is



Fig. 11.-- Bunching and thinning beets. Courtesy U. S. Department of Agriculture.



Fig. 12.-- Beet workers. A contract family. The older children were blocking; the others were thinning. The two youngest children stayed in the field with their parents but helped very little. Courtesy B. F. Coen.

considered harder work than thinning. Some of the younger children blocked part of the time and thinned part of the time. As a general rule the adults and older children do the hoeing and the younger children do the thinning. This last operation requires the crawling along on the hands and knees behind the person with the hoe and removing all but one beet in each hill or block. Although this task is hard on hands, knees and back, it is not as strenuous as blocking. Where children are not used to do the thinning of course adults must perform both operations of blocking and thinning. In many cases the older children and adults do the blocking and also help with the thinning.

The per cent of beet-working children in each economic group helping block or thin was nearly the same; nineteen of every twenty such children helped with this process. Practically all children doing blocking or thinning helped thin and about one-half helped block.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN HOEING AND PULLING OF WEEDS

In the process of hoeing or pulling of weeds, the younger children are generally required to pull only the smaller weeds. It is at this time, also that any "double" beets are pulled. (A "double beet" is where more than one beet has been left in a block).

A smaller per cent of children in all tenure groups helped hoe or pull weeds, than helped thin. A

TABLE 14

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN WORKING IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES

Tenure	Total Work-ers		Blocking and Thinning		Hoeing		Pulling and Topping				
	Total Num-ber	per cent	Per cent block-ing	Per cent thin-ning	Num-ber	Per cent	Total Num-ber	Per cent pull-ing	Per cent Topping		
Owner	382	356	93.3	54.4	98.9	332	86.9	235	61.5	100.0	98.7
Tenant	713	658	92.3	52.3	99.1	642	90.0	542	76.0	95.6	95.5
Contract And Wage	1700	1626	95.6	51.5	99.6	1398	82.2	1464	86.1	98.3	98.6
Total	2795	2640	94.5	52.4	99.5	2372	84.9	2241	79.8	97.9	97.1



Fig. 13.-- Hoeing beets. Courtesy U. S. Department of Agriculture.



Fig. 14. A baby house. A common method of caring for babies of beet-working families is to leave them in the field in canvas covered wagons or boxes as a protection from the sun while the parents work

larger per cent of tenant and owner children helped hoe than did contract and wage children.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN PULLING AND TOPPING

Except for contract and wage, a smaller per cent of children helped pull and top than helped thin or hoe. A larger per cent of contract than grower children helped pull and top and a larger per cent of tenant than owner children helped with this process.

Nearly the same per cent of children in each tenure helped pull as helped top. As a general rule the younger children are allowed to top the smaller beets, thus leaving the heavier work for the older children and adults. This same principle is often followed as regards pulling and piling.

NUMBER OF DAYS WORKED AND HOURS WORKED PER DAY IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESS BY ALL BEET-WORKING CHILDREN.

Table 15

The average days worked and the average hours worked per day is greater in all instances for children of the Northeastern District than for children of the Northern and Western Slope Districts.

We conclude from table 15 that: the greatest number of days worked in any beet process is that of pulling and topping; the greatest length of day is spent in

TABLE 19

NUMBER OF DAYS AND HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES BY 2326 CHILDREN x

District	Total all work-ers	Blocking and Thinning		Hoeing		Pulling and Topping	
		Total work-ers	Ave. days hours	Total work-ers	Ave. days hours	Total work-ers	Ave. days hours
Northern District	953	938	20.4 10.2	782	9.6 9.3	763	22.2 8.6
Northeastern District	1081	1043	22.0 11.0	937	10.2 10.7	912	25.0 10.0
Western Slope	292	265	19.1 10.0	258	10.6 10.0	195	22.0 10.0
Total	2326	2246	21.0 10.5	1977	10.0 10.1	1870	23.5 9.4

x Rest-time has been deducted from the daily working time.



Fig. 15. -- Topping sugar beets. Courtesy L. A. Moorhouse.



Fig. 16. -- Topping sugar beets. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural Collge.

hoeing and pulling weeds.

BEET WORK PERFORMED BY CHILDREN IN THE DIFFERENT AGE GROUPS

Tables 16 and 17

Table 16 confirms what has previously been pointed out, namely, that the younger children generally thin rather than block beets. A much larger per cent of owner children than tenant and contract children between the ages of 6 and 9 blocked beets. A much larger per cent of owner and tenant than contract children between the ages of 6 and 9 helped hoe or pull weeds. A much larger per cent of contract than owner and tenant children between the ages of 6 and 9 worked in pulling and topping.

More than one-half of owner, tenant, and contract beet-working children between the age of 10 and 15 blocked beets, and nearly nineteen of every twenty thinned beets. About eighteen of every twenty beet-working children of each tenure between the ages of 10 and 15 helped hoe or pull weeds. Approximately sixteen of every twenty children between the ages of 10 and 15 in all tenures, helped to pull and top beets.

Except for the owner and tenant children in thinning, a greater per cent of children from 10 to 15 years of age in all tenures, worked in each beet process than did the children from 6 to 9 years of age.

TABLE 16
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN FROM AGES 6 - 9 WORKING IN THE DIFFERENT BEET
PROCESSES x

Tenure	BLOCK OR THIN			HOE		PULL OR TOP			
	Total work- ers	Total Num- ber cent	Flock Per Num- ber cent	Thin Per Num- ber cent	Num-Per ber cent	Total Num-Per ber cent	Pull Num-Per ber cent	Top Num-Per ber cent	
Owner	57	54	94.7	18	31.6	54	94.7	43	75.4
								24	42.1
								24	42.1
Tenant	117	109	93.2	23	19.7	109	93.2	88	75.2
								80	69.2
								72	61.5
Contract and Wage	347	324	93.4	82	23.6	324	93.4	189	45.5
								247	71.2
								245	70.6
								226	65.1
Total	521	487	93.5	123	23.6	487	93.5	320	61.4
								351	76.2
								341	65.5
								317	60.8

x Total Children from the Western Slope omitted.

TABLE 17

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN FROM AGES 10 - 15 WORKING IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES^x

Tenure	Total work- ers	Blotch or Thin			Hoe	Pull or Top		
		Total Num- ber cent	Block Num- ber cent	Thin Num- ber cent		Total Num- ber cent	Pull Num- ber cent	Top Num- ber cent
Owner	235	223 93.9	130 54.8	219 92.2	211 88.9	162 68.2	161 67.8	162 68.2
Tenant	508	468 92.1	274 53.9	462 90.9	474 93.3	402 79.1	386 76.0	388 76.4
Contract and Wage	1242	1200 96.6	699 56.3	1193 96.0	1109 89.3	1119 95.8	1096 88.2	1106 89.0
Total	1985	1891 95.1	1103 55.5	1874 94.3	1794 90.2	1683 84.7	1643 82.7	1656 83.3

^x Total children from the Western Slope omitted.

Except in hoeing and pulling weeds, a larger per cent of contract than grower children between the ages of 10 and 15, worked in each of the beet processes, and operations. Except for blocking and thinning, a larger per cent of tenant than of owner children between the ages of 10 and 15 worked in each of the beet processes and operations.

Due to the persons conducting the survey in each District tabulating their results on childrens' work differently, much of the following material is given by District. Some of the more important results of each District in regards to days and hours of beet-work will be given.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN SUGAR BEETS IN NORTHERN COLORADO (6)

Tables 18 and 19 show the average days worked and the average hours worked per day in the different beet processes by the children of each age group in the Northern District.

In most cases the younger children worked fewer days and fewer hours per day than did the older children; the exceptions were: the younger contract children worked a greater number of days and also a longer day in pulling and topping than did the older contract children; in pulling

TABLE 13
NUMBER OF DAYS AND AVERAGE HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES
BY THE CHILDREN OF THE NORTHERN DISTRICT
Ages 6-9

Tenure	Total work- ers	Block & Thin		Hoe		Pull and Top	
		Work- ers	Ave. days	Work- ers	Ave. days	Work- ers	Ave. days
Owner	19	18	14.3	8.7	8.7	12	6.4
Tenant	31	30	18.8	9.1	9.1	19	6.9
Contract and Wage	150	147	20.3	9.7	9.7	72	9.7
Total	200	195	19.5	9.6	9.6	103	8.8
						133	21.6
							8.8

TABLE 19

NUMBER OF DAYS AND AVERAGE HOURS PER DAY WORKED IN THE DIFFERENT BEET PROCESSES
BY THE CHILDREN OF THE NORTHERN DISTRICT,
Ages 10-15

Tenure	Total Work- ers	Block and Thin		Hoe		Pull and Top				
		Work- ers	Avg. days	Work- ers	Avg. days	Work- ers	Avg. days			
Owner	77	77	18.2	9.2	68	10.0	9.4	56	22.7	8.1
Tenant	153	146	16.6	9.4	145	8.0	8.6	115	16.6	7.5
Contract and Wage	522	520	21.93	10.4	466	10.1	9.5	459	23.8	8.8
Total	752	743	20.66	10.1	679	9.7	9.3	630	22.3	8.6

weeds the younger contract children averaged a longer work day than did the older contract children; the number of days blocking and thinning was greater for the younger than for the older tenant children. The length of work day in all cases, was greater in blocking and thinning than in any other process. The number of work days was generally greater in pulling and topping than in any other process.

WORK OF CHILDREN IN SUGAR BEETS IN NORTHEASTERN COLORADO (7)

In the Northeastern District the beet-working children averaged a greater number of work days of more hours each than did the children of any other District. The upper one-fourth of the children of each group averaged about twice as many days working in each process as did the children of the lower one-fourth. The average hours worked per day was also much higher for the upper than for the lower one-fourth. The average number of working days in each process and the average length of working day was nearly the same for all age groups. The greatest number of days spent working in any process was in pulling and topping and the least was in pulling weeds. The greatest length of day spent working in any process was in blocking and thinning and the least was in pulling and topping, with no exceptions.

7 - Children working in the Sugar Beets of certain sections of the South Platte Valley, Colorado, Preliminary Report Pages 27-32.

TABLE 20

AVERAGE NUMBER OF DAYS WORKED BY 845 CHILDREN OF ALL TENURE IN THE NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICT, BY QUARTER AND AVERAGE. (ADOPTED FROM NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICT PRELIMINARY REPORT, PAGE 29, TABLE 6A)

Quarter Block and Thin	Hoe				Pull and Top							
	All	6 - 9	10-13	14-15	All	6 - 9	10-13	14-15				
First	14	15.7	13.7	14.6	5.5	5.4	5.4	5.7	16.2	16.6	16.0	16.4
Second	18.5	19.5	19.6	19.5	8.0	8.6	1.8	7.9	23.2	22.9	23.2	23.7
Third	25.0	24.9	25.1	24.8	11.7	11.9	11.6	11.6	26.7	26.3	27.0	26.4
Fourth	30.3	30.0	30.5	30.1	16.8	16.9	16.8	17.2	33.2	33.7	33.4	32.6

TABLE 21

AVERAGE NUMBER OF HOURS WORKED PER DAY 845 CHILDREN OF ALL TENURES IN THE NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICT, BY QUARTER AND AVERAGE. (ADOPTED FROM NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICT PRELIMINARY REPORT, Page 29, Table 6B)

QUARTER	BLOCK AND THIN				HOE				PULL AND TOP			
	All	6 - 9	10-13	14-15	All	6 - 9	10-13	14-15	All	6 - 9	10-13	14-15
First	9.2	9.2	9.1	9.3	9.1	9.2	9.1	9.2	8.9	7.5	8.5	8.6
Second	10.3	10.3	10.0	10.2	10.0	10.0	10.0	10.0	10.0	10.0	10.0	9.9
Third	11.7	11.5	11.7	11.7	11.3	11.3	11.7	11.6	10.0	10.5	10.0	10.0
Fourth	13.1	13.1	13.1	12.3	12.5	12.6	13.1	11.3	11.2	11.9	11.1	10.5

WORK OF CHILDREN IN SUGAR BEETS ON THE WESTERN SLOPE OF COLORADO (8)

"More children were engaged in work connected with the growing of beets, than of any other crop." "The children who worked in beets had a lower median (and average) age than that found in any other crop." "While there is a tendency for more children to do the summer work of blocking, thinning, and hoeing, yet the tendency of using fewer children in the fall work, does not relieve a relatively greater proportion of the younger children, than of the older children." "The work day was longer in beets than in any other crop, the average for all children being 10 hours per day. There was no difference in the average length of the work day in the different processes, each being 10 hours." "The average number of days worked in beets was 42.1. The contract children averaged 45.6 days, the renters, 40.0 days; and the owners 29.6. The number of days worked averaged least in hoeing, 10.6 days; in blocking and thinning 24.2 days; in pulling and topping, 25.7 days".

WORK OF CHILDREN IN SUGAR BEETS IN THE ARKANSAS VALLEY OF COLORADO (Tables 22, 23 and 24)

The majority of the children working beets in the Arkansas Valley worked from 9 to 12 hours a day blocking and thinning; 9 to 12 hours a day hoeing; and 8 to 11

8 - Children Working on Farms in Certain Sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, pages 20,30 and 31.

TABLE 22

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGES OF CHILDREN WHO WORKED SPECIFIED PERIODS
OF DAYS IN ALL PROCESSES (ARKANSAS VALLEY)

Working Days	Number	Per cent
1-10	16	3.4
11-20	55	11.7
21-30	56	11.9
31-40	68	14.4
41-50	40	8.5
51-60	40	8.5
61-70	53	11.2
71-80	60	12.7
81-90	33	7.0
91-100	28	5.7
101-110	20	4.2
131-140	3	.6
Total	472	100.0

TABLE 23

NUMBERS AND PERCENTAGES OF CHILDREN WHO WORKED SPECIFIED NUMBER OF HOURS
DURING SEASON. (Arkansas Valley)

Hours per Season	Bunch and Thin		Hoe		Pull and Top	
	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
1-50	29	7.3	53	13.4	35	9.6
51-100	52	13.1	77	19.5	44	12.1
101-150	42	10.6	108	27.3	58	15.9
151-200	64	16.1	57	14.4	60	16.4
201-250	48	12.1	34	8.6	31	8.5
251-300	74	18.6	30	7.6	56	15.3
301-350	44	11.1	13	3.3	30	8.3
351-400	23	5.8	14	3.5	31	8.5
401-450	5	1.3	0		12	3.2
451-500	12	3.0	1	.2	0	
Over 500	4	1.0	8	2.2	8	2.2
Total	397	100.0	395	100.0	365	100.0

TABLE 24

NUMBER AND PERCENTAGES OF CHILDREN WHO WORKED SPECIFIED HOURS PER DAY IN EACH (BEET) PROCESS. (TAKEN FROM THE ARKANSAS VALLEY PRELIMINARY REPORT, TABLE 11, Page 39-a.)

Daily Hours	Block and Thin		Hoe		Pull and Top	
	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
Less than 5 hours	12	3.0	6	1.5	18	4.9
5 hours, less than 6	12	3.0	8	2.0	4	1.1
6 hours, less than 7	12	3.0	10	2.5	17	4.7
7 hours, less than 8	38	9.6	45	11.4	45	12.3
8 hours, less than 9	38	9.6	46	11.6	63	17.3
9 hours, less than 10	80	20.2	105	26.6	100	27.4
10 hours, less than 11	76	19.1	69	17.5	64	17.5
11 hours, less than 12	64	16.1	70	17.7	48	13.2
12 hours, less than 13	40	10.1	23	5.8	2	.5
13 hours, less than 14	19	4.8	8	2.0	3	.8
14 hours, less than 15	6	1.5	5	1.3	1	.3
Total	397	100.0	395	99.9	365	100.3

hours a day pulling and topping.

The majority of the beet-working children averaged from 15 to 30 days in blocking and thinning; 10 to 20 days in hoeing; and 15 to 30 days in pulling and topping.

The length of work day did not vary greatly among the children of the different tenures, but the days worked per season was considerably greater for the contract than for the tenant and owner children.

As in the other districts, more children helped with blocking and thinning than with any other process. The least number of workers in all tenures, engaged in any beet process, was that of pulling and topping.

ACRES OF BEETS WORKED BY CHILDREN OF EACH AGE GROUP AND THE APPROXIMATE VALUE OF THE WORK (Table 25)

In all cases the beet acreage worked by children in the older age group averaged considerably more than that by children in the younger age group.

In all cases the acreage done by tenant children averaged more than that for owner children; and the acreage worked by contract children averaged considerably more in all cases than that worked by tenant children.

The value of the beet work was based upon the average contract price per acre (\$23.00) paid by the farmers throughout the Northern and Northeastern Districts. By figuring the value of beet-work at the common price

TABLE 25

AVERAGE ACRES OF BETTS WORKED BY CHILDREN OF THE DIFFERENT AGE GROUPS AND THE
AVERAGE VALUE OF WORK DONE BY EACH CHILD^x

Tenure	Ages 6 - 9			Ages 10 - 15			Ages 6 - 15		
	Child- ren consid- ered	Ave. Acres of beets work- ed	Ave. value of work per child	Child- ren consid- ered	Ave. Acres of beets work- ed	Ave. value of work per child	Total child- ren	Ave. acres worked per child	Ave. value of work per child
Owner	27	2.31	\$53.26	138	3.92	\$90.16	165	3.65	\$84.11
Tenant	68	2.53	56.70	344	4.77	109.88	421	4.31	98.95
Contract	332	3.09	71.16	925	6.61	163.05	1157	5.74	135.10
Total	327	2.90	\$66.92	1407	5.90	\$135.73	1743	5.21	\$122.08

x Northern and North-Eastern Districts.

stated above, the older children earned somewhat more than did the younger children; the contract children earned considerably more than did the tenant children; and the tenant children earned more than did the owner children.

Due to the larger beet acreage generally grown and contracted in the Northern and Northeastern Districts both the average acreage and the average value of work per child was probably greater than would be the average for all districts surveyed.

YEARS THE CHILDREN HAD WORKED

Table 26

The parents were asked how long their children had been working, either in beets or other farm work. A larger number of children had been working but one year than for any other group of years. The next largest number had been working two years; the next, three years; the next, four years; and the next, five years or more.

The Northern District had the largest per cent of first-year workers, followed by the Western Slope, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts, respectively. The Northeastern District had the largest per cent of second, fourth and fifth or more year workers. The per cent of children working for two years was nearly the same for all districts except for the Western Slope. The per

TABLE 26

YEARS THE CHILDREN HAD WORKED

District	Total child- ren con- sid- ered	Number of children working respective number of years									
		One Year	Two Years	Three Years	Four Years	Five Years	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
Northern	1094	422	38.6	284	25.9	153	14.0	91	8.3	144	13.2
North- Eastern	1081	353	32.7	281	26.0	140	13.0	136	12.6	171	15.8
Arkansas Valley	587	171	29.1	143	24.5	85	14.5	78	13.3	110	18.8
Western Slope	641	234	36.5	127	19.8	110	17.2	66	10.3	104	16.2
Total	3403	1180	34.7	835	24.6	488	14.3	371	10.9	529	15.5

cent of children working three years was greater for the Western Slope than for any other district, the others having very nearly the same per cent of third year workers. Few of the children had been working four years, the per cent being highest for the Arkansas Valley District and least for the Northern District.

Comparatively few children had been working more than four years, the per cent being greatest for the Arkansas Valley, followed respectively by the Western Slope, Northeastern and Northern Districts.

NUMBER OF BEET-WORKERS IN EACH AGE AND TENURE GROUP
(NORTHERN AND NORTHEASTERN DISTRICTS)
Table 27

The number and per cent of beet workers of each age group, by tenure, for the Northern and Northeastern Districts are shown in table 27. A larger per cent of contract than grower children between the ages of 6 and 9 were working beets. A larger per cent of owner than either tenant or contract children between the ages of 10 and 15 were working beets; a much larger per cent of tenant and owner than contract beet workers were between 16 and 20 years of age. A much larger per cent of contract than grower beet workers were adults.

If these figures are representative of the entire study (which is altogether likely), then approximate-

TABLE 27
RELATIVE NUMBER OF PERSONS WORKING BEETS ACCORDING TO AGE GROUPS^x

Tenure	Total Work- ers	Ages 6 - 9		Ages 10 - 15		Ages 16 - 20		Adults-over 20	
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
Owner	372	27	7.3	138	37.1	95	25.5	112	30.1
Tenant	977	68	7.0	344	35.2	273	27.9	292	29.9
Contract 2683 and Wage		232	8.6	925	34.5	433	16.1	1093	40.8
Total	4032	327	8.1	1407	34.9	801	19.9	1497	37.1

^x Northern and North-Eastern Districts

ly one-third of all beet workers were between the ages of 10 and 15; one-fifth were between the ages of 16 and 20; two-fifths were 21 years of age or over; and less than one-twelfth were below 10 years of age.

Nearly all of the contract fathers, and many of the contract mothers, do hand work in the beets. Many of the growers of beets confine their work largely or entirely to cultivating, pulling, and other team work. A much smaller per cent of grower than contract mothers helped with the beet-work.

The fact that a much larger per cent of owner and tenant than contract young people (ages 16 to 20) helped with the beets appears to be due to a much larger per cent of young people in the grower families remaining at home after reaching an age where they are able to shift for themselves.

SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Summary of Childrens' Work.

1. About one-half of all farm children between the ages of six and nine, inclusive, included in this study, were working. Approximately nineteen of every twenty farm children between the ages of ten and fifteen, inclusive, were working. More than three of every four farm children between the ages of six and fifteen, inclusive, were

working. Except among wage children there was very little variation among the different economic groups in respect to children working. Fewer wage than grower or contract children were working.

2. Of the families and children included in this study, based upon the parents' economic status, approximately one-half were contract, one-fourth tenant, one-fifth owner and the remainder wage. There was little variation between the respective age groups and the per cent of children of each tenure working. The per cent of children working in each age group was very near the same in all economic groups as their respective per cents of total workers.

3. More children of this study worked in beets than in any other crop. The next largest number of children worked in hay, but scarcely one-fourth as many children worked in hay as worked in beets. Practically all contract working children worked in beets. A comparatively small number of contract children worked in any crop other than beets. A larger per cent of tenant than owner children worked in beets and in grain, which crop followed beets and hay respectively, as an employer of child workers. A larger per cent of owner than tenant children worked in hay and in "other crops." A much smaller per cent of wage than grower or contract children worked in beets, hay and

grain. Four of every five working children of this study were working in beets. A comparatively small number of children of any tenure worked in crops other than beets and hay.

4. The various regions of this study differed widely in respect to the principal crops in which children worked except that beets led in all districts. In the Northern District the leading crops in which children worked were: beets, hay, grain, beans, cucumbers, potatoes, corn and fruit; in the Northeastern District: beets, hay, grain, potatoes, beans, cucumbers, and corn; in the Arkansas Valley: beets, melons, corn, cucumbers and grain; on the Western Slope: beets, hay, onions, fruit, potatoes, beans, corn and grain.

5. Nearly all children in all tenures did the hand work on the different crops, with the exception of hay, which required team work. Few children helped to cultivate or harvest the crops.

6. The hours worked per day for all tenures averaged more for "all work" than for any one major crop. Contract children averaged a longer work day in "all crops", beets and hay, than did the children of any other tenure. Contract children averaged more work days in "all crops" and in beets than did the children of any other tenure. Owner and tenant children averaged more days in hay and

grain than did contract children. All child workers in the Northeastern District averaged both more work days and more work time per day in "all crops" and in beets than the average of all children of the other Districts. The average length work day for all children in the Northeastern District was greater in hay and grain than the average of all children in the other Districts.

7. In the great majority of instances the older children worked more and longer days in all crops than did the younger children.

8. There was no great difference in the amount of rest secured by children of the different tenures, except that wage children rested less than those of any other tenure. There was a considerable variation in the amount of rest secured by children of the different Districts.

9. Nearly all beet-working children of all tenures helped block and thin; a much larger per cent thinned than blocked. A much larger per cent of older than younger children blocked. Fewer grower children pulled and topped than worked in any other process. Practically the same per cent of children of all tenures pulled as topped. The fewest contract children working in any process was that of pulling weeds.

10. A larger per cent of younger than older grower children, but a smaller per cent of younger than older contract children, thinned. In all other beet processes a much

larger per cent of older than younger children worked in all other beet processes.

11. In nearly all instances, in all Districts, in all tenures and in all age groups a slightly greater number of days were required to pull and top than were required to block and thin. The average length of day was greater in blocking and thinning than in any other beet process.

12. The estimated acreage of beets worked and the estimated value of this work was greatest for the contract children, followed by the tenant and owner children, respectively. In all cases the older children worked a larger beet acreage with a corresponding greater work value, than did the younger children.

13. Approximately one-third of the working children of this study were working their first year; one-fourth were working their second year; one-seventh were working their third year; one-fourth were working their fourth year; and one-fourth were working their fifth year or longer. There was little correlation between tenure and number of years working. There was a very little variation between districts as to the number of years the children had worked.

14. Taking figures from the Northern and Northeastern Districts as a basis, comparatively few beet workers were children below the age of ten years; approximately one-third

were children between ten and fifteen years of age; one-fifth were young people between the ages of sixteen and twenty, inclusive; and more than one-third were adults.

15. In a survey where only families were studied that had children who were working, and beet-raising is the predominating agricultural industry, nearly sixty per cent of the workers (in beets) were persons over fifteen years of age. More than four-fifths of the remaining workers, were children over nine years of age.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS FOR IMPROVING THE WORKING CONDITIONS OF RURAL CHILDREN.

There were numerous cases where children were working long hours for a considerable length of time. This is especially true of beet work. Young children (those below the age of ten, especially) should not be required to average from eight to ten hours per day in beet work (or in any other work). Many of these young children worked much more than ten hours a day and for many days during the summer and fall. Although beet work is not continuous, it is far too fatiguing for young children when done for more than a few hours a day. The value of the work of these younger children is of considerable importance to a beet-working family of large size. To a farmer with a large family who is striving to own or keep ownership of a farm, the work of his younger child-

ren means a great deal. It is the sincere opinion of the writer that as long as economic conditions remain as they are, we will have the work of young children in agriculture, especially in beets. The work of these younger children should be carefully regulated and this could probably best be done by extending the authority of truant officers to twelve months instead of nine to care for the welfare of children working on farms.

In case any offending family was found guilty of abusing a child the parents should be heavily fined, the amount of the fine being increased following each successive offense. Upon the third offense the family should be deported from the state, providing the family does not have a residence in the state. Farmers employing beet tenders who disobey the regulations of this law should be considered equally guilty with the family of whom the child in question is a member.

The sugar companies should be held responsible for failing to report, through its field men and other employees, abuses to working children.

Further recommendation as to methods of combating the evils of child labor and of advancing rural child welfare in this state come under the Sections on: Schooling, The Contract Family, Family Life and Living Conditions and will be reserved for those sections.

SECTION 111

THE CHILDREN AND THE SCHOOLS

INTRODUCTION TO THE SCHOOL STUDY

"The child of today is the citizen of tomorrow."

The kind of citizen that the children of the nation become will determine the policies of the nation. One of the most potent factors, then, in shaping the future of our country, will be determined by the education of the voting citizens of the nation. We can safely assume, that the future of the United States rests very largely upon the degree of education received by the school children of today. Since the recent war, educators have been telling us that the Army tests showed the people of this country to be a class of sixth or seventh graders--a nation of morons having an average native intelligence of a twelve or thirteen year old child.

We shall not attempt in this paper to discuss the native intelligence of these children, but we will see to what degree they are retarded in their grade at school, the amount of time they have missed school in the fall of 1924, for what causes they missed, and the kind of school work they were doing.

HOW THE SCHOOL STUDY WAS CONDUCTED

All information relative to the school study was secured from either the teacher, the pupil, the parents, or the school census reports. At times all these sources

of information were used. Most of the schools visited were rural, although a few city schools where a considerable number of the pupils attended were children of families interviewed during the summer before were studied. Information was taken on the number of pupils attending; total days of school; school absence of all children and for what causes; ages and grade standing of all pupils; and kind of classwork each was doing in 1924.

The school information was secured following the completion of the 1924 beet harvest. A separate card was kept for each child. (Appendix G is a reproduction of this card.)

Some of the original school study was based upon: the pre-compulsory school age (below age eight); the compulsory school age (eight to fifteen, inclusive); and post-compulsory school age, (over fifteen). For this study such division will not be made, although the approximate results of the different district studies will be given.

SCHOOL ATTENDANCE

School attendance records were secured for nearly 10,000 pupils. Of this number almost one-fifth had had perfect attendance prior to the date of taking the records. The perfect attendance was greatest for the wage and non-farm children, but, it was nearly as great for the grower children. Less than one contract pupil in every seventeen

had kept a perfect attendance record.

More than one-fourth of the school time from the start of school in September until the time of taking the records, sometime in November, December, or January, 1925, had been lost. The average loss per child missing school was nearly nineteen days. Many children had missed only a few days while others had missed practically all of the school time. Many children for whom records were not completed had never attended a day of school during the fall of 1924. These were children of the family study who had been working the summer before.

The contract children had missed nearly one-half of the possible school time, an average of nearly thirty days each. The grower children had lost more than one-sixth of the possible school time, or more than twelve days each. The wage and non-farm children lost less than one-tenth of the school time, an average of a little more than eight days each.

More contract children missed school than children of any other economic group; nearly one-half of the school time lost was by contract children. The average days lost per pupil was considerably greater for the contract children than for those of the other economic groups.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO WORK

Table 29

TABLE 28
TOTAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN AND THEIR SCHOOL ATTENDANCE

Tenure	Total Chil- dren con- sider- ed in study	Total days of school	Perfect attendance		Pupils missing school		
			Num- ber	per cent	Pupils Num- ber	Days Missed Num- ber	Average per cent per child
Growers	5525	326,344	1415	25.6	4110	74.4 50,522	15.5 12.4
Contract	3507	217,076	204	5.8	3303	94.2 95,360	43.9 28.9
Wage and non-farm	886	54,096	239	27.0	647	73.0 5,381	9.9 8.3
Total	9918	597,516	1858	18.7	8060	81.3 151,263	25.3 18.7

More than one-half of all pupils studied missed school because of work, and nearly three-fourths of the total school time lost was due to work. The average days of school missed because of work was nearly twenty-five per pupil missing.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO BEET WORK

Table 29

Beet work was given as the cause of absence of nearly one-half of all pupils missing school. The per cent of school time lost due to beets amounted to more than three-fifths of the total loss. The average days lost per child working beets during the time school was in session was more than five school weeks.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO WORK OTHER THAN IN BEETS

Table 29

All work other than in beet was given by one-eighth of the children that missed school as the cause for their absence. The average number of days lost for other than beet work was nearly two school weeks per pupil so missing.

SUMMARY OF LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO WORK

Table 29

The greatest loss of school time, for all work, for beet work, and for other work, was among the contract

children. The school loss by contract children in regards to beets, but the loss for all work was also very heavy among the contract children. In all cases except the average days lost in other work the grower children followed the contract in respect to the per cent of pupils missing school for each work cause, the per cent of school days missed per child, and the average number of days missed per pupil.

The amount of school missed to work beets was nearly six school weeks for the contract, more than four school weeks for the grower, and more than three school weeks for the wage and non-farm, children. The average days of school missed by all children who stayed out to work was greatest for the contract, grower, and wage and non-farm children respectively.

Of all the contract children that missed school, seventy of every hundred did so to work beets; eighty of every hundred that missed school did so because of some kind of work. Comparing the per cent of pupils missing school due to any work, we find that more than 92 per cent of all contract children that missed school to work gave beets as the cause for their absence. The per cent of all working grower and non-farm children missing school to work beets is approximately two-thirds and one-third, respectively, of that for contract children.

TABLE 29
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN MISSING SCHOOL FOR WORK AND PER CENT AND AVERAGE
OF DAYS MISSED

Tenure	Number of child- ren miss- ing school	All Work Loss			Beet Work Loss			Other Work Loss					
		Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent days lost	Per Ave. days lost	Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent days lost	Per Ave. days lost	Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent days lost	Per Ave. days lost			
Growers	4110	1888	45.9	65.0	17.3	1133	27.6	49.5	22.1	912	22.2	15.5	8.6
Contract	3303	2579	78.1	77.9	28.7	2378	71.9	74.4	29.6	318	9.6	3.5	10.2
Wage and Non-Farm	647	123	19.0	28.0	12.2	45	6.9	14.1	16.9	78	12.1	13.9	9.6
Total	8060	4590	56.9	71.0	23.6	3556	44.1	63.2	27.2	1308	16.2	7.8	9.1

In some cases, especially among the grower, wage and non-farm children, more than one type of work was given as a cause for absence. For example, a boy may have helped his father herd sheep or cattle for a couple of days; two days stacking hay, and five days in beets.

Most of the school time lost by the grower children was due to work; nearly one-half was due to beets; and about one-sixth was due to other work.

It is significant that a comparatively small per cent of wage and non-farm pupils missing school gave work as a cause for their absence, while nearly four-fifths of the contract and nearly one-half of the grower children said that the reason they missed school was because of work.

In many cases where it was believed that the cause for absence was more or less indirectly due to work, the direct cause was given as indifference, moving, sickness, or "other causes." In some cases it was impossible to determine to any satisfactory degree the cause for absence, in which case it was classified as "other".

CAUSES FOR ABSENCE OTHER THAN FOR WORK

Tables 30 and 31.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO ALL CAUSES OTHER THAN WORK

Slightly more than one-half of all pupils missing school gave a cause other than work as the reason for

all or a part of their absence. Other than work was given as a cause for absence by nearly all of the wage, and non-farm, and two-thirds of the grower children missing school.

About one-fourth of all days lost was for other causes than work. Nearly three-fourths of all school days lost by the wage and non-farm pupils was for causes other than work. The average days lost for all causes other than work was nearly twice as great for the contract as for the grower, wage and non-farm children.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO SICKNESS

Table 30

Sickness was the greatest single cause for absence, other than for work. Of all pupils missing school, more than one-third reported sickness as a cause. Many children missed school solely because of sickness. Only about one-fifth of the contract children that missed school said that sickness was a cause; but nearly one-half of the grower and more than one-half of the wage and non-farm children missing school gave the cause as sickness.

The per cent of lost days due to sickness varied greatly among the different economic groups, being slight when contract and all children are considered but consider-

able for the wage and non-farm and for grower children. The average number of school days lost due to sickness varied considerably, being least for the wage and non-farm and most for the contract children.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO MOVING

Table 30

Next to sickness, moving caused the greatest loss of school time. In many cases beet work was the direct cause for the contract families moving and consequently the cause for the child's absence from school. Few grower children lost school time due to moving. In the case of the wage and non-farm children beets seldom entered into the cause for moving but the securing of winter work did enter in very strongly.

The per cent of school days lost because of moving was not heavy except for the wage and non-farm pupils. The average days lost per pupil moving was quite high for all economic groups.

In a great many instances children moved entirely out of the district of the study, in which case it was impossible to approximate the amount of school time loss and the records were discarded.

There can be little doubt that many children are deprived of their rightful school due to the parents moving. This is especially true of the contract children whose parents have to move at least twice a year (and often three or four times during the year) to the beet

TABLE 30

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN MISSING SCHOOL WITH PER CENT AND AVERAGE OF DAYS MISSED FOR ALL CAUSES OTHER THAN WORK; SIMILAR INFORMATION GIVEN FOR THE LEADING CAUSES, SICKNESS & MOVING

Tenure	Num- ber of child- ren miss- ing school	All Causes Other than Work				Sickness		Moving					
		Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg. days lost	Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg. days lost				
Growers	4110	2727	66.3	35.0	6.4	1835	44.7	14.8	4.0	243	5.9	8.1	16.8
Contract	3303	1686	51.6	22.2	12.5	629	19.0	4.0	6.0	541	16.4	8.4	14.8
Wage and non-farm	647	590	91.2	71.9	6.6	352	52.2	21.9	3.3	122	18.9	31.5	13.9
Total	8060	5003	50.4	28.2	9.3	2816	34.9	8.3	4.8	906	11.2	9.2	15.3

field in the spring and back again in the fall. The farm wage families are unstable, often moving several times during the year. The movements of tenant families is considerable but it is not nearly so serious a matter as it is with the contract and wage groups.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO INDIFFERENCE

Table 31

Indifference was given (generally by the teacher when the cause of absence could not be secured from the child) as a cause for absence in a large number of cases. Nearly one-tenth of the contract children that missed school reported absence due to indifference. The contract children missing school because of indifference averaged more than three school weeks each, while both the grower and wage, and non-farm children averaged approximately two school weeks each.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO DISTANCE AND WEATHER

Table 31

Distance and weather was given as a cause for absence in but a few cases. The per cent of total time lost and the average days lost per pupil in all economic groups due to bad roads or bad weather was very small. In a state noted for its mild winters it is not surprising that such a small number of pupils should lose

TABLE 31
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CHILDREN MISSING SCHOOL WITH PER CENT AND AVERAGE DAYS
MISSED FOR INDIFFERENCE, WEATHER AND ALL OTHER CAUSES
NOT LISTED

Tenure	Number of child- ren miss- ing school	Indifference			Weather			All Other Causes					
		Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg. days lost	Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg. days lost	Num- ber of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg. days lost			
Growers	4110	181	4.4	3.7	10.4	123	3.0	.5	2.3	619	14.8	7.8	6.3
Contract	3303	312	9.4	5.3	16.0	53	1.5	.3	2.0	289	8.0	3.8	12.4
Wage and Non-farm	647	43	6.6	8.6	10.7	12	1.9	.2	5.7	74	11.4	6.8	4.9
Total	8060	536	6.6	4.8	13.7	188	2.3	.3	2.4	982	12.2	5.2	7.9

school time due to inclement weather conditions. Even when the children had to go long distances, few were prevented from attending school regularly because of either distance or weather.

LOSS OF SCHOOL TIME DUE TO CAUSES NOT PREVIOUSLY MENTIONED

Table 31

The per cent of children missing school for all causes other than those mentioned was comparatively small for all economic groups.

The miscellaneous causes for missing school included religious festivals, visiting, attending the fair, and the like. The per cent of total school time lost for these miscellaneous causes was small, and except for the contract children, the average days lost per pupil was comparatively small.

SCHOOL LOSS OF PUPILS IN THE NORTHERN AND WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICTS

Table 32

More than one-third of the owner, less than one-fourth of the tenant, and less than one-tenth of the contract pupils in the Northern and Western Slope Districts had perfect school attendance.

TABLE 32

CHILDREN WITH PERFECT ATTENDANCE; TOTAL SCHOOL LOSS; SCHOOL LOSS DUE TO BEET WORK
OTHER WORK THAN IN BEETS, AND ALL CAUSES OTHER THAN WORK
(NORTHERN AND WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICTS)

Tenure	Total num- ber of child- ren	Perfect Attend- ence num- ber per cent	Total School Loss			Beet Loss			Other Work Loss			Other than work loss		
			Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg lost days	Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg lost days	Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg lost days	Per cent of pup- ils	Per cent of pup- ils	Avg lost days
Owner	1496	511	34.2	65.9	7.4	6.7	10.3	16.6	10.8	22.6	29.3	8.7	75.7	54.1
Tenant	1354	314	23.2	76.8	12.0	9.3	21.8	28.2	12.0	22.5	26.5	10.9	76.6	45.3
Total Growers	2850	825	28.9	71.1	9.6	8.1	16.5	23.5	11.7	22.5	27.6	9.8	76.1	48.3
Contract	1446	134	9.2	90.8			56.5	59.3	11.6	67.7	64.5	18.5	72.1	35.5

TOTAL SCHOOL LOSS

The owner children lost nearly twice as many school days as did the tenant children, although the enrollment of owner children was only slightly more than that of tenant.

Slightly more than one-tenth of the owner and more than one-fifth of the tenant children missing school did so to work beets. More than one-half of the contract children missed school to work beets. The per cent of owner and tenant children missing school did so to do other than beet work was practically the same for each tenure. Three times as great a per cent of contract as either owner or tenant children missed school to work in other crops than beets. Approximately three of every four children in all tenures that missed school reported other causes than work as the reason for the absence. The principal cause for missing school, other than to work was because of sickness.

One-sixth of the school days lost by the owner, two-sevenths of the school days lost by the tenant and three-fourths of the school days lost by the contract children, was due to beet work.

Between one-fourth and one-third of the school time lost by the owner and tenant children was due to work other than in beets. More than one-half of the

school time lost by the owner children and nearly one-half of that lost by the tenant children was due to causes other than work.

The average days lost from school due to work in the beets, other work, and all causes other than work, was greater for the tenant than for the owner children.

The largest average number of days lost for both the owner and tenant children was in beets, while the next highest average lost was in work other than beets. The average number of school days lost for causes other than work was quite small for children of all tenures. Nevertheless, by far the greatest number of owner and tenant pupils missing school and the greatest number of school days missed was for non-work causes.

SCHOOLING OF CHILDREN UNDER THE COMPULSORY SCHOOL AGE

The compulsory school age in Colorado is eight to fifteen years, inclusive. Under certain conditions children between these ages can be excused from attendance at school. (See the school law of Colorado, Appendix F.) According to the methods used in determining the age and grade standing of the children of this study, no child below the compulsory school age could be retarded. A number were accelerated.

The number of days absence from school of children below the compulsory school age of eight years was

slightly greater in the Northern and considerably less in the Arkansas Valley Districts, than children of the compulsory school age. This is due largely to the fact that when the contract family moves the younger children are forced to miss as much school as the older ones. Then too, the younger children often must look after the babies while the parents and older brothers and sisters are working the fields. Although it is the beet crop that is directly the cause of these younger children remaining out of school, comparatively few of them help in the work of harvesting the crop. In many cases six and seven years old children are a valuable help to the busy parents and older members of the household as they often help with the meals and wash the dishes as well as care for the babies.

The schooling situation for children under the compulsory school age was approximately alike in all districts.

SCHOOLING OF CHILDREN OF COMPULSORY SCHOOL AGE

In the Arkansas Valley, most of the school time prior to the date of the survey, had been lost by the contract children of compulsory school age; grower children had lost but one-sixth of the possible school time; considering all children more than one-third of the possible school time had been lost.

In the Northern District the average days lost by the contractor children of compulsory school age was somewhat greater than the other economic groups, the average days lost for each group being between two and three school weeks. Less than one-fifth of the contract children of compulsory school age in the Arkansas Valley were at age. Of the grower children of Compulsory school age in the Arkansas Valley, slightly over one-half were at age, one-twentieth were accelerated and two-fifths were retarded.

The situation in regards to school conditions of the different age and economic groups was nearly as bad for the children of the Northern as for those of the Arkansas Valley District.

SCHOOLING OF CHILDREN ABOVE THE COMPULSORY SCHOOL AGE

All contract children above the compulsory school age in the Northern District and more than nineteen of every twenty of such children in the Arkansas Valley District were retarded, many for three or more years. (In the Northern District 85.3 per cent of all contract pupils over fifteen years of age, thirty in number, were retarded three or more years.)

Two-thirds of the tenant and 53 per cent of the owner children above the compulsory school age in the Northern District were retarded. In the Arkansas Valley,

55 per cent of the owner and tenant pupils above fifteen years of age were retarded.

Except for a few rural high schools and a few pupils in the nearby city schools only pupils in the first eight grades were studied. This would tend to include only the backward pupils. As a child begins to fall behind his fellows in his school work he begins to think of quitting. School is very apt to lose interest to a greatly retarded child, and at the first opportunity such a pupil often leaves school to work. As the compulsory school age and the completion of the eighth grade closely coincide, we find the greatest number of pupils leaving school between the seventh and the ninth grades. Many children quit school before reaching the seventh or eighth grade.

YEARS OF SCHOOL LOST

A study of the years of school lost by the retarded pupils of the family study in the Northern District found that all of the retarded children had lost 2.2 years each; the contract children, 2.5 years; the wage children 2.3 years; the tenant children 1.8 years and the owner children 1.8 years.

"The Child or the Sugar Beet"

Superintendent W. E. Baker of the Fort Morgan (Colorado) public schools made a study in the winter of 1924 to determine the amount of school time lost by the

beet-working children of the Fort Morgan schools. Some of the results of Superintendent Baker's study are given in the following paragraphs:

"The harvesting of the sugar beet crop in the fall of 1924 cost 438 boys and girls in School District Number Three just 15,124 days of school. An aggregate of 84 years."

"Rural schools and City Schools share about equally in "number out", but each city pupil missed 7 more days of school. No doubt this difference was caused by moving out to the fields and back again."

"Each of the 438 pupils missed an average of 35 school days or one-fifth of the school term. A very large number who have missed much school for beet harvesting attend very irregularly after reentering."

"Even the first grade contributes as largely as the upper grades."

"Thirty-five per cent are failing or doing merely passing work. Teachers agree that practically all of those who are failing could do the work if they had a start with the rest of the class."

"The 125 boys and girls out of 204 in the city schools and the 128 out of the 254 in the rural schools, are retarded at this time, an average of two years each. This is secured by using the most liberal age-grade table possible in which each grade has a span of two years."

There is a total of 491 years of retardation among the beet workers alone. Practically all of this retardation is caused by missing school and not by low mentalities.

"A very large percentage, approximately 75 per cent, of these 438 boys and girls, if allowed to continue to miss school year after year will quit school entirely at the age of 16 and will never enter the eighth grade. Very few drop out of the eighth grade to work beets simply because very few have advanced that far before the age of 16."

"Each pupil in average daily attendance last year (1923-24) cost the school district \$70.00 for the entire school system. The 15,123 days missed last fall represents an aggregate of 84 years of school. That means that the tax payers of the whole district contributed \$5,580 towards harvesting beets last fall. As the \$70.00 annual expense is based upon all the pupils it means that every time a pupil repeats a grade it costs the district another \$70.00. The 491 years of retardation that I found in this group of boys and girls has already cost tax payers, someplace over \$34,000.00. It is cheaper for the taxpayers of any community to see that every boy and girl is in school every day." (9)

Superintendent Baker's study touches a very

(9) The child or the Sugar Beet, W. E. Baker, Superintendent of Schools, Fort Morgan, Colorado.

small fraction of the sugar beet growing section of Colorado. What a complete state-wide study, conducted along the lines of the Fort Morgan investigation, would show is difficult to conjecture. Such a study would undoubtedly show some significance, if not alarming situations. Later paragraphs of the school section of this report will throw further light on the retardation of beet working children.

NUMBER OF EIGHTH GRADE GRADUATES

The efficiency of a rural school might be measured by the per cent of its enrollment that graduate from the eighth grade each year. Such a study was conducted in connection with the survey, in Northern Colorado. The per cent of graduates from the eighth grade in the different schools, over a period of five years, ranged from 1.9 and 6.5. In some schools the eighth grade graduates were exceptionally few.

In some schools nearly all pupils stopped school before completing the eighth grade. In other schools, a goodly number of pupils finished the eighth grade each year.

GRADE ATTAINED BY THE YOUNG FOLKS. 16-20 YEARS OF AGE, INCLUSIVE.

The following table taken from the Northern Colorado Report (10) shows, the grade attained by the young

(10) THE WORK OF CHILDREN IN THE SUGAR BEET FIELDS OF CERTAIN SECTIONS OF NORTHERN COLORADO, PRELIMINARY REPORT, PAGE, 122.

GRADE IN SCHOOL ATTAINED BY THE YOUNG PEOPLE OF THE NORTHERN DISTRICT, BY TENURE

Grade	Owner			Tenant			Tenure			Contract			Total		
	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	number of per- sons	per cent in grade	
0	2	1.20	3	1.56	27	6.82	32	4.24							
1	1	.66	0	0.00	15	3.79	16	2.12							
2	0	.00	2	1.04	18	4.54	20	2.65							
3	1	.61	0	0.00	18	4.54	19	2.52							
4	3	1.82	7	3.54	37	9.34	47	6.23							
5	11	6.67	19	8.33	59	14.90	89	11.79							
6	19	11.57	27	12.59	72	18.18	118	15.63							
7	22	13.33	46	21.06	66	16.66	134	17.75							
8	53	32.12	53	24.67	61	15.40	167	22.13							
9	9	5.45	14	7.29	11	2.78	34	4.50							
10	14	8.48	11	5.73	3	.76	28	3.71							
11	14	8.48	4	2.08	1	.25	19	2.52							
12	6	3.64	5	2.60	7	1.77	18	2.38							
Above H.S.10		6.06	3	1.56	1	.25	14	1.85							
Total	165		194		396		755								

people (ages 16 to 20 inclusive)

Very few of the young people were still attending high school or college. Table 33 is therefore a graphic picture of when these young people quit school (compare table 33 with table 87,) "Parents which have had a specified amount of schooling."

Information relative to the last grade attended by the young people was secured from the parents or the young people themselves, not from the school records.

Table 33 shows that: 57 per cent of the owner young people quit school between the sixth and eighth grades, inclusive; 55.3 per cent of the tenant young people left school between the sixth and eighth grades, inclusive; 50.25 per cent of the contract young people quit school between the grades six and eight, inclusive; of all the young people, 55.5 per cent left school between the grades of six and eight, inclusive.

Slightly over 32 per cent of the owner; scarcely 20 per cent of the tenant; less than 6 per cent of the contract; and less than 15 per cent of the young people of all tenures, attended school beyond the eighth grade. Nearly 45 per cent of the contract young people had never reached the sixth grade in school.

AGE AND GRADE DISTRIBUTION.

In this study, two years are allowed to a grade; that is, a child six or seven years old is consider-

ed at age if in the first grade; seven or eight years old in the second grade, etc. Any child less than 7 years of age in the second grade is considered accelerated; if more than 8 years of age and in the second grade, retarded. Although the compulsory school age in Colorado is 8 years, the common practice is to start the children to school at the age of six. The common custom has been made the basis for this study rather than that which the law requires. (Colorado School Law, Appendix F.)

Appendix H is a reproduction of the school table for estimating the age and grade standing.

GRADE STANDING OF ALL PUPILS

Table 34

Of more than 10,000 school children included in this study, approximately one out of every twenty-five was accelerated; eleven out of twenty were at age; and eight out of every twenty were retarded.

One out of every eighteen grower, wage and non-farm children was accelerated, while but one out of every seventy-three contract children was accelerated. Nearly twice as large a per cent of grower and wage and non-farm children were at age as were contract children. The retardation was practically twice as great for the contract as for the grower, wage and non-farm children. In all cases of grade standing, the percentages for both grower and wage and non-farm growers were nearly the same.

TABLE 34

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF ALL PUPILS ACCELERATED, AT AGE OR RETARDED

Tenure Groups	Total Children	Accelerated		At Age		Retarded	
		Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
Growers	5605	313	5.6	3627	65.2	1665	29.9
Contract	3520	48	1.4	1405	39.9	2067	58.7
Non-farm	884	50	5.7	592	66.9	242	27.4
Total	10,009	411	4.1	5624	56.2	3974	39.7

The retardation is much greater among those children whose families are contract beet workers than among those which are not.

Studies conducted by the United States Bureau of Education (11) show that in many cities 4 per cent of the children were under age. Tests by Dr. Goddard (12) reveal a similar per cent of acceleration of city school children. The same test by Goddard revealed 15 per cent of the children to be from to three years behind their grade.

DEGREE OF RETARDATION AMONG ALL OF THE RETARDED PUPILS

Table 35.

Of the pupils that were retarded, nearly one-half were retarded but one year. Practically the same per cent (more than one-half) of grower and non-farm retarded children were retarded but one year. Three-eighths of the contract children were one year behind their grade.

Approximately one-fourth of the contract, grower and non-farm retarded children were two years behind their grade.

More than twice as large a per cent of contract as either grower or non-farm children were three or more years behind their proper grade.

(11) Mangold, George B., Problems of Child Welfare, page 20.2

(12) Ibid, page 207.

TABLE 35

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF ALL PUPILS WHICH WERE RETARDED ONE, TWO, OR MORE THAN TWO YEARS

Tenure Group	Total retarded pupils	Retardation, by years					
		One		Two		Three or more yrs.	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Growers	1665	957	57.4	435	26.1	273	16.4
Contract	2067	770	37.3	527	25.5	770	37.3
Non-Farm	242	139	57.3	61	25.3	42	17.5
Total	3974	1866	47.0	1023	25.8	1085	27.2

It is significant that in all cases the retardation was nearly the same for both the grower and non-farm children, and that the general retardation among these groups was much less and to a great deal less serious extent than it was among the contract children.

GRADE STANDING OF CHILDREN OF THE FAMILY STUDY

Table 36

In the Northern, Northeastern and Western Slope Districts a separate study of the school children of the families studied the summer before was made. These children's records were deducted from the total, giving a similar study of those children not included in the survey of the summer before. Figures on the grade standing of both groups will be given.

Almost exactly one-half of the children of the family study were retarded, more than one-half of whom were at least two years behind their grade. A small per cent were accelerated and less than one-half were at age.

The acceleration was very low among the contract children, three times as great for the grower and nearly six times as great for the wage and non-farm children, as for the contract children. In nearly all cases the children of the family study in each economic group were placed in a disadvantageous position when compared to the entire study. The per cent of pupils at age was

greatest for the grower children, followed by the non-farm and contract children, respectively.

The per cent of retarded pupils was twice as great for the contract as for the grower and wage and non-farm children. The per cent of pupils of the different economic groups which were retarded two or more years did not vary widely, but in all cases reached nearly 50 per cent or more of the retarded pupils; nearly two-thirds of the retarded contract pupils of the family study were retarded two or more years.

GRADE STANDING OF CHILDREN NOT OF THE FAMILY STUDY

Table 37

A much larger per cent of children not of the family study were accelerated and at age than were children of the family study. A correspondingly much smaller per cent of children not of the family study were retarded than were children of the family study. The per cent of retarded pupils but one years behind their grade was much greater and the corresponding per cent of those pupils more than one year behind their grade was much less, for the children not of the family study than for the children of the family study.

The per cent of non-family study contract children accelerated and at age was much smaller than that for the grower and wage and non-farm children. Most

of the retarded grower and non-farm children are only one year behind their grade, while most of the retarded contract children are two or more years behind their grade.

It will be recalled that most of the children of the family study were those who worked on farms the summer before.

GRADE STANDING OF 760 CHILDREN WHO HAD WORKED BEETS BUT
ONE YEAR.

Table 38

Few children, for whom records were available, who had worked but one year in the beets, were accelerated in their school work. Nearly forty per cent were at age.

Of the retarded children in this group, more than two-fifths were retarded but one year; one-fourth were retarded two years; and one-third were retarded three or more years. The retardation was only slightly greater for the first year beet workers than for children of the family study.

It is significant that slightly over one-third of all the first year beet workers were retarded two or more years in their school work. Although these figures deal only with children in the Northern and Northeastern Districts, the general school condition in the two remaining districts were such as to lead to the belief that

TABLE 38

GRADE STANDING OF 760 CHILDREN WHO HAVE WORKED BEETS BUT ONE YEAR
(FIGURES TAKEN FROM STUDIES IN THE NORTHERN AND NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICTS)

Tenure Group	Total Children	Accelerated at age			Retarded								
		Num-ber	Per cent	Num-ber	Num-ber	per cent	Total	One Year	Two Years	Three or more			
											Num-ber	per cent	Num-ber
Growers	216	10	4.6	125	57.8	81	37.5	58	71.6	17	21.0	6	7.4
Contract and Wage	544	7	1.3	171	31.4	366	67.3	133	36.3	91	24.9	142	38.8
All Tenures	760	17	2.2	296	39.0	447	58.5	191	42.7	108	24.2	148	33.1

the degree of retardation would be increased rather than lessened, by their addition.

It is not to be assumed that beet work is the sole cause for retardation of beet working children, as many other factors, such as the home conditions enter in very strongly to influence retardation of certain groups of pupils. The fact that any group of school pupils, taken more or less at random, can be found with one-third of their number retarded two or more years, is worthy of notice. Nevertheless, the schooling conditions of the first year beet workers compare favorably with the conditions of children of the family study and quite well with the condition of the total pupils studied in this survey.

GRADE STANDING OF 294 CHILDREN WHO HAD WORKED BEETS FIVE OR MORE YEARS

Table 39

Besides the 760 children studied who were working beets for their first year, studies were conducted on the basis of two, three, four and five and more years of beet work. Only the latter results will be given as the degree of retardation quite gradually advanced from year to year of beet work, culminating with the five and more year group. (See Table 38)

More than four-fifths of the children studied in the Northern and Northeastern Districts who had worked beets five or more years, were found to be retarded in

TABLE 39

GRADE STANDING OF 294 CHILDREN WHO HAVE WORKED BEETS FIVE OR MORE YEARS (FIGURES
TAKEN FROM NORTHERN AND NORTH-EASTERN DISTRICTS)

Tenure Group	Total child- ren	Accelerated		At Age		Retarded	
		Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent
		3	2.5	21	17.2	98	80.4
Grower	122						
		1	.6	32	18.6	139	80.6
Contract	172						
		4	1.4	53	18.0	237	80.6
All Tenures	294						
						68	28.6
						77	32.4
						92	38.8

school, nearly five-eighths of whom were retarded two or more years. Only one-seventieth of the five or more year beet working pupils were accelerated, and less than one-fifth were at age.

Although beets was undoubtedly partly the cause of this high degree of retardation, it is not the only cause. We would expect to see more retardation among children in the upper grades, or among the children of a greater age, than among the beginners. Nevertheless, the retardation among children who work beets year after year is very high. Many teachers attribute much, or most, of retardation of their beet working pupils to beet work.

The total retardation was about the same for all tenures, but the retardation of two or more years was nearly one-half greater for the contract than for the grower children. The one and two year retardation was correspondingly greater among the grower children than the contract.

GRADE STANDING OF 1394 SPANISH AND MEXICAN CHILDREN

Table 40

Nearly fourteen per cent of all the children in this study were Spanish or Mexican. In the Arkansas Valley District the per cent of Spanish and Mexican children was twice greater than in the other three districts, where the per cent was approximately the same.

There were no Spanish or Mexican children ahead of their grade in the Arkansas Valley and Western Slope Districts and scarcely 1 per cent in the Northern and Northeastern Districts. Less than one-third of the Spanish and Mexican children were at age, the per cent being highest in the Northern and lowest in the Northeastern Districts. Approximately three-fourths of these children were retarded, nearly three-fourths of whom were retarded more than one year. The situation is somewhat better in the Northern than in the other districts.

The above figures plainly show that our public school system in Colorado is not functioning properly in respect to our Mexican school population. There is an evident attempt on the part of many Mexican families to keep their children out of school, as much of the time as possible. Only occasionally will there be found Mexican parents desirous of having their children receive an education. These cases will invariably be found among the better type of Mexicans, people that insist upon being called Spanish-American.

There is another side to this question, namely, the school authorities often do not want the Mexican children in their school. As a consequence little effort is made to get and keep the Mexican children in attendance. When they do attend school the attitude of the teachers and the other pupils is plainly antagonistic.

The Mexican children generally are not accepted as playmates on the school grounds; they are often not given an equal opportunity in the class room. In Fort Collins the Mexican children positively will not attend one school due to the disagreeable attitude of the other pupils. When a Mexican child is transferred from another school in the city to this particular school he will either register at another building or not attend at all.

In many communities special and separate schools are being conducted for the benefit of the Spanish and Mexican children. There are serious objections to this method, principal of which is that these Mexican children are segregated and thus retarded, if not prevented, from acquiring American ways. It is evident that either way is undemocratic--the attitude of the American parent and child when the Mexican children are sent to the American school--and the segregating of the Mexican children into schools of their own.

There was the same ill-feeling against the Russian-German children (and in many sections this ill-feeling and sense of superiority of the American children still persists) as is now apparent against the Mexican children. For several reasons the dislike for the latter is likely to last longer and will

TABLE 40

GRADE STANDING OF 1394 MEXICAN AND SPANISH-AMERICAN CHILDREN

District	Total Spanish- American & Mexican Children	Per Cent of all children	Accelerated		At Age		Retarded					
			Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent				
Northern	377	10.8	5	1.3	119	31.6	253	67.7	78	31.1	175	69.9
North- Eastern	519	11.3	6	1.2	103	19.9	410	79.0	112	21.0	298	79.0
Western Slope	197	11.5	0	0	51	25.9	146	74.1				
Arkansas Valley	301	25.9	0	0	71	23.6	230	76.4	49	21.3	181	78.6
Total	1394	13.9	11	.8	344	31.6	1029	73.8	239	26.8	654	73.2

be more intense than the dislike for the former, namely, the Mexican child is considered of a different race (Spanish, mixed with Indian) while the Russian-German is of the white race; second, the Mexican clings more tenaciously to his father's ideas and customs than does the Russian-German--he is slower in accepting American Standards, part of which is undoubtedly due to the greater degree of ostracism extended him.

GRADE STANDING OF NON-SPANISH AND NON-MEXICAN CHILDREN

Table 41

After deducting all Mexican and Spanish-American children from our study we have a retardation of more than one-third of all pupils. The retardation was greatest in the Northeastern District and least on the Western Slope.

Slightly more than one-half of all retarded children in this group were but one year behind their grade.

The acceleration was about the same for all districts, being highest on the Western Slope, and lowest in the Northern and Northeastern Districts.

In all districts well-over one-half the pupils were at age.

With but one-third of all non-Mexican pupils retarded and most of those retarded but one year, the situation among this group cannot be considered bad.

TABLE 41

GRADE STANDING OF 8615 NON-MEXICAN AND SPANISH-AMERICAN CHILDREN.

District	Total Non- Mexican and Spanish- American children	Per cent of all child- ren	Accelerated At Age		Retarded		Two or more yrs.					
			Num- ber cent	per Num- ber cent	Total Num- ber cent	One year Num- ber cent						
Northern	3127	89.2	141	4.5	1978	63.2	1008	32.3	565	56.1	443	43.9
North- Eastern	3112	88.7	140	4.5	1778	57.1	1194	38.3	598	50.1	596	49.9
Western Slope	1517	88.5	77	5.1	1015	66.9	425	28.0				
Arkansas Valley	859	74.1	42	4.9	506	58.9	311	36.2	158	50.8	153	49.2
Total	8615	86.1	400	4.6	5277	61.3	2938	34.1	1321	52.6	1192	47.3

PROMOTION AND CLASS WORK AMONG THE SCHOOL CHILDREN OF THIS STUDY.

Table 42

Nearly twice as large a per cent of contract and non-farm as of grower children were in school their first year.

Promotion the year before was considerably better among the grower and non-farm than among the contract children. Retardation for the same time was correspondingly reversed, being more than twice as great for the contract as for either grower or non-farm children.

The per cent of pupils reported by the teachers as doing good work was quite nearly the same for all groups, with the grower children leading, followed by the contract and the non-farm children, respectively.

The per cent of children doing fair work was greatest for the contract, followed by the non-farm and grower children, respectively. There was not an excessive difference of poor class work between the children of the different economic groups.

Less than one-fifth of all pupils were declared to be doing poor work, nearly three-eighths were doing fair work, and four-ninths were doing good work.

Although only the children in the Northern and Western Slope Districts are included in this study, the situation is believed to be representative of the regions studied.

TABLE 42

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF PUPILS PROMOTED AND RETAINED AND THE KIND OF CLASS WORK PERFORMED. (NORTHERN AND WESTERN-SLOPE DISTRICTS.)

Tenure Group	Total pupils	Pupils first year in school		Promoted		Retained		Good		Fair		Poor	
		Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent
Growers	2730	323	11.8	2092	86.9	315	13.1	1270	46.3	1008	36.6	452	17.2
Contract	1446	295	20.6	791	68.7	360	31.3	559	41.3	473	34.9	323	23.9
Wage and non-farm	884	198	22.4	579	84.4	107	15.6	320	41.0	308	39.5	153	19.6
All Ten- ures	5060	816	16.2	3462	81.6	782	18.4	2149	44.1	1789	36.9	928	19.0

THE SUMMER SCHOOL

As previously pointed out, Russian-Germans and Mexicans comprise the bulk of the contract beet working population in Colorado. In order to give these children an equal educational opportunity with the American children, several communities have attempted summer schools. The object of the summer school is to give the beet-working children schooling in lieu of the time lost during beet harvest. School is dismissed for a portion or all of the time that beets are being harvested.

A summer school means an extra financial drain on the school district, as well as an inconvenience to the teaching force. Extra teachers have to be employed, extra room provided, and the teacher's vacation period is divided. The two former objections can be largely, if not entirely eliminated, if the school closes altogether during the beet harvest. In communities where the majority of the children do not work in the beets a complete dismissal of school is generally objected to.

The most successful attempt at conducting a summer school observed by the writer is that at Windsor, Colorado. The summer school for beet-working children began about the middle of July in 1924 and ran till about the first of October when a six or seven weeks beet vacation was declared for the children that attended the summer school session. When the fall term of school began

those children which did not attend the summer session start and continue an uninterrupted nine month's term. At the close of the beet harvest the beet-working children re-enter school and continue with their work where it was dropped on the first of October. These beet-working children, however, continue in separate classes.

The summer school as conducted on the Windsor plan does not require a pupil to repeat any of his work. In many places a child attends summer school and begins the regular work again in the fall, thus eventually losing part of the work and repeating other portions.

Many schools have attempted a summer term and have dispensed with it, declaring it unsatisfactory. Others have continued the plan from year to year with varying success. The Rockwood school at Fort Collins has had a three weeks summer school and a corresponding three weeks beet vacation for several years, but a study of this school reveals the fact that a three weeks beet vacation is about one-half long enough as the beet-working children average between twelve and fifteen days of absence following the three weeks vacation.

The degree of retardation among the children of the Windsor school was less in 1924 than for the great majority of the rural schools studied in the Northern District. Except for a couple of instances, the rural schools having a smaller retardation than Windsor had made no serious

attempt to enforce the compulsory school attendance law. Where the law was not enforced it was largely the retarded children who were not in school. The Wellington consolidated school near Fort Collins had a smaller per cent of retardation than did the Windsor school, which conducts a three weeks summer school to allow for a three weeks beet vacation.

The per cent of accelerated and at age pupils was much higher in the Windsor school than in most of the schools studied in Northern Colorado.

SCHOOL TAXES

One of the important considerations in developing a successful school system is: how much are the people willing to pay towards the support of their school. The tax levy for the support of schools in Northern Colorado ranged from a total of a little over four mills to more than eighteen mills. Some districts, then, are willing to pay four times as much per dollar valuation as are other districts towards the support of their school system. A similar situation undoubtedly existed in the other districts of this study.

The 1924 Colorado Year Book gives the following information on the schools of the state. In 1924 there were a total of 1922 school districts in Colorado with 3391 schools and 3587 school buildings; there were 8938 teach-



Fig. 17.-- A three-room modern rural school, with teacherage.



Fig. 18.-- A two-room modern rural school with quarters for teachers in the basement.

ers, 7484 of whom were women and 1454 were men. The total enrollment was 247,195 pupils, with an average daily attendance of 179,476; the per cent of eligible pupils enrolled was 83.03. The per cent average daily attendance of total eligible pupils was 60.2 and the per cent average daily attendance of enrolled pupils was 72.6.

The average annual per capita cost of education in Colorado in 1924 based on enrollment was \$94.03; based on average attendance it was \$129.51.

The educational cost per pupil based on enrollment ranged from \$169.84 in Rio Blanco County to but \$47.35 in Conejos County. For the counties of this study the enrollment cost per pupil ranged from \$106.98 in Weld County to \$60.03 in Mesa County. (The enrollment cost per pupil averaged the highest in the Northern and Northeastern Districts, followed by the Arkansas Valley and the Western Slope Districts, respectively. The costs in the counties within each District were quite similar).

The educational cost per enrollment for the different counties of this study ranged in 1924 from \$157.89 in Logan County to \$79.15 in Mesa County. The cost per pupil was generally less throughout the Western Slope Counties and greatest throughout the Northern and Northeastern Counties. The costs throughout the counties of each respective district were generally quite uniform. (13)

(13) Colorado Year Book, 1925, page 156.



Fig. 19.-- The Rockwood School, Fort Collins. This school is attended very largely by children of contract beet-working families. This is an eight-teacher modern school.



Fig. 20.--A one-room old type rural school.

THE SCHOOL STUDY --- SUMMARY.

1. A large per cent of the rural children of this study lost school time, the cause for the majority being to work. More children missed school to work in the beets than for any other single reason. Work other than in beets caused a great deal of school absence, as did sickness, moving and indifference.
2. A larger per cent of contract than grower children missed school. Beet work, moving and indifference as a cause for school absence was greater among the contract than among the grower children. Sickness as a cause for school absence was as bad among the grower as among the contract children.
3. Comparatively little school time was lost for any cause other than work, sickness, moving and indifference.
4. More owner and tenant than contract and wage children had perfect school attendance. The attendance of the owner children was better than that of the tenant.
5. Children below the compulsory school age could not be retarded. Most parents start their children to school at the age of six or seven.
6. Many children of the compulsory school age were retarded, a large number were at age and a few were accelerated. Retardation was greatest among the contract children. A much larger per cent of grower children, especially owner, than contract children, were accelerated.

7. Nearly all children above the compulsory school age were retarded. As nearly all the children of this study were attending rural schools, most of which have only the first eight grades, a child above the compulsory school age of fifteen years attending these schools must be retarded.
8. The years of school lost by retarded pupils was very large. This loss makes an added burden on the school, both financially and morally. A retarded pupil is far more likely to leave school at the first opportunity than is the child that is not retarded.
9. The number of eighth grade graduates each year from many rural schools of this study was small. A majority of the older boys and girls of this study had left school before completing the eighth grade. Many had left school far below the eighth grade. A comparatively small number of contract young people had gone as far in school as the eighth grade. Judging from past experiences, a large majority of the children of this study, especially those of contract families, will never go farther in school than the fifth, sixth, seventh or the eighth grade.
10. Few children of this study were accelerated. Most of the grower and wage children were at age while a majority of the contract children were retarded.

11. Many retarded pupils were three or more years behind their grade. A majority of the retarded grower children were two or more years behind their grade.
12. A larger per cent of children of the family study were retarded than were children not of the family study. A corresponding smaller per cent of children of the family study were both accelerated and at age, than were children not of the family study.
13. A large number of children that had worked beets but one year were retarded. (Beet work cannot be said to be the cause of the retardation of these children). A majority of the retarded first year beet working children were retarded two or more years.
14. A large majority of the fifth year beet working children were retarded, and a majority were retarded two or more years.
15. Nearly one-seventh of the children of this study were Spanish or Mexican. None of these children were accelerated and less than one-third were at age. A large majority of the retarded Spanish and Mexican children were retarded two or more years.
16. The retardation of children not of Spanish or Mexican descent was far less than for either the Spanish and Mexican children or for all children of the study.
17. Many children had failed being promoted at the close

of the 1923 school year. A much larger per cent of contract than grower children had failed to pass their grade the year before.

18. A slightly larger per cent of grower than contract or wage and non-farm children were reported as doing good work in school; a larger per cent of wage and non-farm than either grower or contract children were reported as doing fair work in school; and a larger per cent of contract than either grower or wage and non-farm children were reported as doing poor work in school.
19. Many schools have attempted summer schools and a corresponding vacation during beet harvest. The plan has worked with varying degrees of success. The summer school and beet vacation as adopted at Windsor, Colorado appears to have met with at least a fair degree of success.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The loss of school time by rural children throughout the regions of this study was large. A great proportion of this school loss was due to farm work, especially in beets. Much additional loss of school time was due to indifference and to moving. Sickness played no small part in school absence but appeared less preventable than the preceeding causes.

The amount of retardation among the children of the rural schools of this study was very considerable. Many of these children were several years retarded. When retardation is considered in terms of years of school lost, it amounts to almost unbelievable proportions. When considered in terms of dollars and cents the loss is also very great. The true loss to the nation can never be realized.

The amount of school time lost, both in 1924 and in previous years, was far greater for the contract than for the grower or wage and non-farm children. This loss was especially noticeable as due largely to work in the beets. Contract children did not cause a disproportionate loss of school time for causes other than beet work.

Beyond any doubt the Colorado School attendance law is violated with impunity. This law is decidedly unpopular in some beet-growing communities and weakly supported in many others. Custom has decreed that beet-working children shall be privileged miss school to help with the thinning and topping of the beet crop. It has become a common practice for grower families to keep their children home to work in the beets whenever it is considered necessary. With this point of view freely held by many people in beet-growing regions it is little wonder that the enforcement of school attendance laws is often weakly attempted and that flagrant violations of

the law are common.

Colorado has a good school attendance law (See Appendix F), One that is enforcible where there is a sincere desire to have it enforced. Numerous cases of violations of this act by contract and grower families which kept their children from school to work beets have been tried in various courts throughout the state without the loss of a single case.

One of the first means of correcting the evil of school absence for work is through education. Perhaps this is going to be difficult as long as school is so freely dismissed for athletic contests. Rightly do these parents ask, "Is play of such vastly more importance than work?" The writer realizes the value in athletics but he does not believe that they are of greater importance than work.

The present district school system in rural Colorado is failing to function properly. It in time must go, even as the little red country school house is rapidly going. While the first class schools (Those of our larger towns and cities) are under the control of one school board which employs a competent school superintendent at a reasonable salary, the rural districts are divided up into many small and independent units, with the political election of a county superintendent of schools.

At the last state legislative session a bill known as the "County Unit Bill" was introduced into the legislature. Although this bill is not a panacea for all the evils existing in our rural school system, the writer believes that it will go farther towards correcting these evils than anything that has so far been proposed.

The leading principles of this act as presented at the last legislative session and sponsored by many of the leading educators and educational organizations of the state are as follows:

1. Only second and third class schools come under the provisions of the act.
2. A board of five directors is elected, each director from a certain section of the county.
3. This board of five directors appoints a county superintendent.
4. The schools shall remain the same as before except that there will be but one school board in the county.
5. The county superintendent will have charge of all second and third class schools in the county.
6. All school taxes raised will revert to a common fund to be used at the point in the

county where they are most needed.

The principal advantages of the county unit plan as put forth by its proponents are:

1. Equal distribution of school opportunities throughout the county. At present the poorer districts are at a decided disadvantage. The proposed law would allow the school tax to be distributed where it was most needed.
2. There would be an equalization of school taxes. At present the school tax differs greatly for each district.
3. This method removes the schools from politics in the elections of a county superintendent.
4. Where it is now impossible for each school district to hire a truant officer and other officials, under the new plan one or more qualified truant officers could be employed without becoming a burden on the county or any part thereof. This would enable a much better enforcement of the school attendance laws. At present the employment of a qualified full-time truant officer by many districts is financially difficult.

5. One of the great difficulties of enforcing the present school law is due to the continual shifting about from district to district of the beet workers. Many families live during the winter at Loveland, for instance, but work beets in an adjoining school district, but within the county. Although the county unit plan would not entirely alleviate this evil it would greatly lessen it by placing all rural districts with the county under one administrative head. It is these last two reasons that causes the writer to feel that the county unit system will do more to solve our rural school problem than any plan that has as yet been suggested.
6. The following statement appears on page 122 of publication No. 115 of the Children's Bureau of the United States Department of Labor, entitled Child Labor and The Work Of Mothers in the Beet Fields of Colorado and Michigan. "Because of the interference with schooling, the long hours involved, and the unadequate character of the work as monotonous and repetitive as many factory processes, labor in the beet fields is unsuit-

able for young children. Only one state however, has attempted any specific regulation of child labor in the beet fields: Nebraska includes such work by name under the maximum hours provision of its child labor law."

"An indirect method of reducing to some extent the work of children on the beet farms is offered through the strict enforcement of school attendance laws. If, as the findings of the present study, indicate, adequate school attendance laws were effectively enforced, at least one serious objection to beet-field work for children would be met. Satisfactory enforcement requires adequate administrative machinery--a sufficient number of full-time attendance officers, for example, and enforcement under state supervision. It requires also cooperation on the part of the parents, and if the fullest cooperation on the part of the parents, and if the fullest cooperation is to be expected of the foreign--born-field laborer in rearing and educating his children he must himself be given opportunities to learn the language and be put in touch with the general community life.

"Special supervision seems to be necessary if the children of migratory workers are to escape

undue hardship. The responsibility for their education, and welfare falling between the community from which they come and that to which they go is assumed by neither."

SECTION IV
A STUDY OF THE CONTRACT FAMILY

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE CONTRACT FAMILIES

A separate section is given to a discussion of the contract families; first, because a more detailed study was made of this group than of the owner, tenant and wage families; second, conditions surrounding the contract families are in many ways very different from those of the other tenures.

The contract families comprised the largest single tenure group included in this survey. They also constitute the pivotal point of many of the problems discussed in this paper. The fact that a large percentage of the contract families are foreign-born raises the problem of assimilation and Americanization. The transitory nature of beet work also gives rise to many grave community problems. The mores of the different economic and racial groups causes a separation of the members that is often very difficult to overcome.

The income of the contract beet labor families, coupled with the average large size of households, gives rise to several grave social and economic problems.

INFORMATION CONCERNING THE BEET CONTRACT

Table 43

METHOD OF CONTRACTING - REGULAR OR IRREGULAR.

Most of the contracts were regular; that is, the contract family agreed to do the hand work on all three beet processes. In the Northeastern, Northern, and Western Slope Districts nearly all the contracts were regular, while approximately one-half the contracts in the Arkansas Valley were irregular.

ACRES OF BEETS WORKED

Table 43

The average acreage of beets worked by regular contract was 32.3. The largest beet acreage per contract family was in the Northeastern District where each contract family averaged more than forty acres, followed by the Northern District where the average was nearly forty acres per family. In the Arkansas Valley each contract family worked an average of less than thirty acres; while on the Western Slope the acres of beets worked by each contract family averaged less than twenty-five acres.

The acres of beets worked per family in these different districts corresponds very closely with the 1924 statistics of acres of beets raised per farm in the different counties within each respective district. Table 44

gives a comparison between the different districts and the counties within the districts. (Only the acres of beets worked by regular contract are considered in the district's figures.)

It will be seen from the table that the largest acreage of beets per farm is in the Northeastern District; the Northern, Arkansas Valley and Western Slope Districts following, respectively. The average acres of beets grown per farm on the Western Slope is less than one-fourth that in Northeastern Colorado.

It is practically impossible to raise beets in Colorado other than by irrigation. The following table gives the per cent of farms in the principal beet-raising counties of Colorado that raised beets in 1924 and the average acres raised per farm.

TABLE 43
ACRES OF BEETS WORKED BY CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES (REGULAR AND IRREGULAR CONTRACT)

District	Regular Contract				Irregular Contract					
	Num- ber of fami- lies	Total acres work- ed	Ave. acres work- ed per family	Total fami- lies	Ave. Block & Thin		Hoe		Harvest	
					By family	num- ber	By family	num- ver	By family	num- ber
					Ave. acres		Ave. acres		Ave. acres	
Northern	267	9842	36.7	29	17.2	24	22.7	16	28.4	16
North- x eastern	261	11432	43.8	10	43.8					31
Western Slope	43	1069	24.9	11	11.5	11	15.4	11	9.5	11
Arkansas Valley	73	2123	29.1	67	15.5	67	14.0	67	13.3	67
Total	644	24466	38.0	117	17.9	102	16.2	94	15.4	94
										20.2

x Information not given for irregular contract.

TABLE 44

SUGAR BEET FARM STATISTICS FOR COLORADO, 1924: FAMILIES REPORTING RAISING BEETS; ACRES OF BEETS RAISED OR WORKED; ACRES OF BEETS PER FARM OR PER CONTRACT; AND PER CENT OF FARMS IN COUNTRY RAISING BEETS in 1924 (14)

DISTRICT, AND LEADING BEET COUNTIES IN EACH. x				
District or County	Families reporting raising beets	Total acres of beets raised or worked	Acres of beets per farm or per contract	Per cent of farmers in county reporting raising beets.
Northeastern	261	11,436	43.7	
Morgan	545	25,900	47.5	45.5
Logan	425	19,300	45.4	18.9
Weld	2071	77,200	37.2	52.2
Northern	267	9,842	36.2	
Larimer	635	22,300	35.1	55.1
Boulder	488	9,500	19.5	48.0
Arkansas Valley	73	2,123	29.0	
Otero	261	7,300	28.0	46.8
Crowley	649	16,000	24.6	52.8
Western Slope	43	1,069	24.9	
Delta	472	5,150	10.9	26.0
Mesa	458	4,600	10.0	19.0
Montrose	421	3,900	9.3	31.2
Entire Study	644	24,470	32.2	
Entire State	8,166	229,000	28.0	

(14) - Colorado Year Book, 1925, Page 81

x Per cent of farmers in each district raising beets not computed.

The per cent of cultivated area of each of the principal beet raising counties in the state under irrigation in 1924 is as follows: Morgan county, 11.2 per cent; Logan county, 7.9 per cent; Weld County, 16.3 per cent; Larimer county, 18.2 per cent; Boulder county, 33.6 per cent; Otero county, 16.2 per cent; Crowley county, 12.7 per cent; Mesa, Montrose and Delta counties, 22.9, 22.3 and 55.1 per cent respectively.

TYPE OF CONTRACT--WRITTEN OR ORAL

Table 45

In most cases the contracts were written, although frequently an oral agreement was entered into between the grower and the contractor. In the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts, the majority of the contracts were written. On the Western Slope the majority of the contracts were oral. "Broken contracts" were usually oral, as were occasional contracts between growers and contractor who were acquainted.

AVERAGE MAXIMUM DISTANCE FROM THE CONTRACTOR'S HOUSE TO THE BEET FIELD

Table 45

It was difficult to estimate the distance from the contractor families' house to the farthest field that they were working. Many contract families lived very close to all fields that they were working, while other families

had to go a considerable distance. The average distance from the house to the farthest field in most districts was a quarter to half a mile.

CONTRACT FAMILIES AS MIGRANTS

Table 45

As previously mentioned, most of the contract labor families are migrants. They seldom work more than one season for any one farmer. The majority of these families move from town or city to the country to work beets, while many others move from one section of the country to another. The contract beet workers are truly migrants. In spite of their migratory nature, the majority of the contract beets-workers reported a permanent address. Many lived in the same community where they were working beets while others returned each winter to Southern Colorado, Texas, New Mexico or Old Mexico. Others returned to Denver each winter.

A large majority of the Russian-German families, especially, had permanent winter homes. As explained in Appendix E, the sugar companies are helping the Mexican contract families to have their permanent winter homes in the adobe colonies.

In establishing these colonies the sugar companies furnish a supervising foreman and the families for

TABLE 45

TYPE OF CONTRACT BETWEEN GROWER AND CONTRACTOR; AVERAGE DISTANCE CONTRACT FAMILIES LIVED FROM BEET FIELD DURING SUMMER; NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CONTRACT FAMILIES URBAN OR RURAL MIGRANTS; AVERAGE YEARS AT A PERMANENT ADDRESS

District	Type of contract		Distance from home to field		Migrants x			Permanent address		
	Fami- lies	per cent:	ans- wers	Total fami- lies	per cent ur- ban	Total fami- lies	per cent ru- ral	Total fami- lies	Avge. years.	
Northern	296	72.0	28.0	296	.53	239	69.3	30.7	210	11.3
North- eastern	271	64.0	36.0			254			174	
Western x Slope	54	46.0	54.0	54	.34	54	78.0	22.0	54	
Arkansas x Valley	140	56.4	43.6	140	.93					
Total	761	63.5	36.5	490	.62	293	71.0	29.0	210	11.3

x - Some families had been both urban and rural migrants

x - Missing figures not available.

whom these houses are intended do the work of making the bricks from mud and straw and building the house. Land, lumber and other necessary considerations are taken care of by the company, the Mexican families paying back to the company a specified sum over a period of years until the title is clear and the place truly belongs to the contract family. Although this plan has been classified as un-American, it appears to be the most feasible one under present economic and social conditions.

FARMERS FOR WHOM THE CONTRACT FAMILIES WERE WORKING

Table 46

In many cases a contract family worked beets for more than one grower. Considering all contract families, and those on the Western Slope and in the Northeastern Districts, especially, an average of two contract families worked beets for three growers.

AVERAGE FIELDS WORKED PER CONTRACT FAMILY

A farmer growing beets will usually have the fields divided into several fields. These fields may be divided by a ditch, by another field or they may be on entirely different farms. Consequently nearly all contract families worked several fields of beets. The average number of fields worked by the contract families of all districts was three, while in no districts was the average

less than two.

Due to the time required to thin a large acreage of beets, a farmer will usually plan his planting so that his several fields will be ready for blocking and thinning at successive intervals. This is one object in planting several fields. Also the beet crop generally fits into the farmer's plan of crop rotation, thus necessitating the utilizing of fields in different sections of his farm.

DATE OF ARRIVAL AT THE BEET FIELDS

Table 46

Contract families arrive at the farms where they are to work beets at varying times of the year. The general practice is to arrive at the fields a few days prior to the time that blocking and thinning is to commence. The exact time can never be foretold, due to the varying weather conditions.

A majority of the contract families move during the spring, or a short time before beet work is to commence which is usually in late May or early June. Occasionally beet work begins the latter part of April. In the Northeastern District about one-fifth and on the Western Slope about one-tenth of the contract families arrive during the summer.

TABLE 46

AVERAGE FARMERS FOR WHOM CONTRACT FAMILIES WERE WORKING; AVERAGE FIELDS WORKED;
DATE OF ARRIVAL AT BEET FIELDS AND BEGINNING BEET WORK.

District	Average Farmers	Average Fields	Date of Arrival		Date of beginning work							
			Date Arrived		Beginning work							
			Fami- lies num- ans-ber wer-farm- ing ers	Fami- lies num- ans-ber fields wer- ing	Spring Summer winter ing	Fami- lies num- ans-ber wer- ing	May June Other					
Northern	296	1.2	296	2.9	235	78.3	1.3	20.4	296	28.7	58.8	12.5
North Eastern	271	1.3	271	3.4	219	69.8	21.0	9.1				
Western Slope	57	1.5	57	2.4	48	81.3	8.3	10.4	48	49.1	30.2	20.7
Arkansas Valley	140	1.7	140	2.7								
Total	764	1.4	764	3.0	502	74.5	10.5	14.5	344	31.8	54.4	13.8

In the Northern District one-fifth and in the Northeastern and Western Slope Districts, one-tenth of the contract families reach the beet fields the previous winter. "Spring", "summer" and "winter" are quite relative terms but they show the general trend.

DATE OF BEGINNING BEET-WORK

Table 46

Nearly one-third of the contract families commence beet work during May and more than one-half during June. Most of the contract families starting beet-work other than in May or June were those working irregular or "broken" contracts.

THE YEAR THE CONTRACT FAMILIES STARTED TO WORK IN THE BEETS

Table 47

There was nearly twice as large a per cent of contract families on the Western Slope as in any other district, who started to work beet since 1920. The other districts vary slightly in this respect.

Approximately one-half of the contract families in the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts, worked beets first between 1910 and 1920. Nineteen of every twenty Western Slope contract families first worked beets since 1910.

TABLE 47

THE YEAR THE CONTRACT FAMILIES STARTED TO WORK IN THE BEETS.

District	Families Answering	Since 1920				From 1910 to 1920				From 1900 to 1910				Before 1900			
		Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent
Northern	275	92	33.4	125	45.5	56	20.4	2	.7								
North- Eastern	271	94	34.7	134	49.4	43	15.9	0	0								
Western Slope	52	34	65.5	15	28.8	3	5.8	0	0								
Arkansas Valley	137	49	35.7	69	50.4	19	13.9	0	0								
Total	735	269	36.6	343	46.7	121	16.5	2	.3								

Many families in the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts worked their first at contract beets between 1900 and 1910. Only in the Northern District had any contract families, which were visited, worked beets before 1900, and that number was insignificant. Practically no immigrant contract families had worked beets before coming to America.

YEARS CONTRACT FAMILIES HAD WORKED BEETS

Closely connected with the year that the contract families started to work beets is the number of years that the contract families have worked beets. It will be noted that the figures in tables 47 and 48 are very similar. Quite often a contract family works in the beets continuously for many years. Many families do not work consecutive years.

On the Western Slope nearly one-half; in the Arkansas Valley nearly one-fourth; in the Northern District nearly one-fifth; and in the Northeastern District slightly more than one-eighth of the contract families reported coming to the beet fields for the first time in 1924.

About one-fifth of the families in the Northern District; one-fourth of those in the Northeastern District; one-seventh of those in the Arkansas Valley; and one-tenth of those on the Western Slope had worked beets from two to five years.

TABLE 48
YEARS CONTRACT FAMILIES HAVE WORKED BEETS

District	Number of fami- lies	Number and Per cent of families with beet experience											
		One Year	Two to five years	six to ten years	eleven to fifteen yrs.	sixteen to twenty yrs.	more than	num- ber cent	per cent	num- ber cent	per cent	num- ber cent	per cent
Northern	296	54	18.3	80	27.0	65	21.9	67	22.6	19	6.4	9	3.0
North- Eastern	271	35	12.9	83	30.6	76	28.0	59	22.15	16	5.9	2	.7
Western Slope	54	22	40.7	20	37.0	5	9.3	6	11.1	0	0	1	1.8
Arkansas Valley	140	33	23.6	63	44.9	19	13.6	18	12.9	5	3.6	2	1.4
Total	761	144	18.9	246	32.3	165	21.7	150	19.7	40	5.3	14	1.8

Approximately one-fourth of the contract families in the Northern and Northeastern Districts and one-eighth of those in the Arkansas Valley and on the Western Slope, had been working beets from eleven to fifteen years.

Few families in any District had been working beets for more than fifteen years.

Many contract families remarked that all they had ever done was work beets and that that was all they knew how to do. This was especially true of many Russian-German families who had been in the United States a great many years and who had started to work beets immediately upon their arrival from Europe. Most of the children of these contract parents do not work beets after becoming of age and leaving home. Many go into farming for themselves; others become general farm laborers; and the majority of the others enter some urban occupation.

HOW THE BEET LABOR IS SECURED

During the winter and early spring months representative of the sugar company are sent into the prospective labor fields to "sign up" beet tenders. Each representative or labor agent carries contracts with him to be signed by the workers. Many of these contracts have been previously signed by the grower desiring the beet help. The grower specifies to the agent the number of workers needed, the kind of workers desired--adults, Russian,

German, Mexican, etc., and the approximate number of acres of beets to be worked. An effort is made by both sugar company and farmer to secure experienced help.

Prospective beet tenders are told the advantages of working in the beet fields, the fresh air, being much their own boss and the advantage of having the help of their children through the summer. When beet labor families are recruited some distance from where they are to work, the sugar company generally pays the transportation of the entire family and their household goods to the railroad station nearest where they are to work.

Most of the imported labor at the present time is secured from the large cities of the Southwest and from Mexico. Many farmers secure their beet workers directly, in which case, the grower either goes to the settlement where the beet workers are congregated or the beet worker goes to the grower. This is especially true of the method used in securing Russian- German beet laborers. Nearly all of the beet laborers shipped in by the sugar companies are Mexican or of Mexican descent. Prior to the restriction of European immigration much of our beet-labor supply came from Russia and other countries of Southern and Southeastern Europe.

THE GROWERS' AND WORKERS' CONTRACTS, 1924
GREAT WESTERN SUGAR COMPANY

A contract to grow beets is entered into between the grower and the Sugar company; another contract is drawn up between grower and contractor. These contracts are reproduced in Appendices C and D. A digest of the principal features of both the company-grower contract and grower-contractor contract follows:

THE COMPANY-GROWER CONTRACT, 1924
GREAT WESTERN SUGAR COMPANY.

1. The seed is to be planted as directed by the company and the land is to be satisfactorily prepared.
2. The grower agrees to see that the beets are cared for properly so as to return the best yields in tonnage and sugar to the sugar company and to harvest when and as directed by the company.
3. The price paid the grower for his beets shall be based upon the yield in sugar content and upon the average net price of sugar per 100 pounds for the year. High prices for sugar mean high prices for beets.
4. The price paid for beets shall not be less than \$5.50 per ton.

THE GROWER-CONTRACTOR CONTRACT, 1924.
GREAT WESTERN SUGAR COMPANY

1. The exact acreage of beets to be worked is not stated,

as the fields are measured officially by the sugar company field man at a later date.

2. Arrangement is made for a definite bonus for beets yielding over 12 tons per acre.

3. One dollar per acre is withheld by the grower from the wages due the contractor until a satisfactory completion of the contract.

4. Disputes arising between the grower and the contractor concerning the wording of the contract, the amount and character of the work performed, compensation or claims concerning the completion of the contract are agreed to be arbitrarily settled by the Agricultural Superintendent or Field man of the sugar company.

5. The grower reserves the right to cancel any part of the contract which in his judgment will not pay to harvest; providing, that the contractor shall be fully remunerated for any and all work previously performed on the crop.

6. The grower agrees to furnish a habitable house for the laborer and his family, suitable water near at hand for drinking and domestic purposes, supply a suitable stove for the use of the contract family if requested to do so by the Sugar Company representatives, and to transport the laborer and his family together with baggage, to and from the nearest railroad station at the beginning and completion of the contract.

7. The contractor agrees to perform the work according to the instructions of the company and the grower.

8. The farmer agrees to furnish all tools and do all the irrigating, cultivating and marketing of the beet crop.

Proper cultivation, especially, is of great importance, both to the grower and the contractor, as a loose soil, especially at the time of thinning makes the crop much easier to work and consequently quickens the process. Constant cultivation also greatly reduces the effects of weeds, giving the grower an added profit and causing the contractor much less work. A beet crop properly worked and tended will invariably yield a larger return than will one less diligently cared for.

YEARS WORKING BEETS ON "THIS FARM".

For most of the contract families the 1924 season was their first year on "this farm". In the Northern District more than three-fourths of the contract families; in the Arkansas Valley more than four-fifths; and on the Western Slope and in the Northeastern District more than nine-tenths of the contract families were working beets on "this farm" for the first time. More than 80 per cent of all contract families for whom records were secured were working their first year on "this farm".

Of the contract families studied in this survey, approximately one-tenth had worked two years on "this

TABLE 49
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CONTRACT FAMILIES WHICH HAVE WORKED A SPECIFIED NUMBER OF YEARS
ON THE FARMS WHERE THEY WERE VISITED IN 1924

District	Families Answer- ing	Years on this farm									
		One Year		Two Years		Three Years		Four or Five years		More than five years	
		Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent
Northern	296	230	77.7	39	13.2	11	3.7	11	3.7	5	1.7
Western Slope	53	49	92.4	1	1.9	2	3.8	1	1.9	0	0.0
Arkansas Valley	140	115	82.2	9	6.4	3	2.1	7	5.0	6	4.3
Total	489	394	80.6	49	10.0	16	3.3	19	3.9	11	2.2

farm" and one-tenth more than two years. A larger per cent of contract families in the Arkansas Valley had worked for the same farmer four or more years than in any other district.

TRANSPORTATION OF CONTRACT FAMILIES. FIRST BEET SEASON

The first beet season the majority of contract families in all districts, except the Western Slope, furnished their own transportation. In 1924, only in the Arkansas Valley, did the majority of contract families furnish their own transportation. Few contract families had their transportation furnished by farmers the first year they worked beets while more than one-third had their transportation furnished by farmers in 1924.

The majority of the contract families studied on the Western Slope had their transportation furnished by the sugar company, both the first year that they worked beets, and in 1924. In the Arkansas Valley less than one-fourth of the contract families had their transportation furnished by the sugar company in 1924, but one-half of all contract families had their transportation furnished the first year that they worked beets. In the Northern and Northeastern Districts a comparatively small per cent of contract families had their transportation furnished by the sugar company either the first year that they worked beets or in 1924.

TRANSPORTATION OF CONTRACT FAMILIES

1924

Table -50

Transportation for many contract families was paid by the sugar companies in 1924. The company pays the transportation of beet workers which they bring to the fields from distant points. Transportation is allowed for the entire family and any household goods that the family wishes to take. Most of the beet working families brought in by the sugar companies are of Mexican descent. The Russian-German population is quite stable, generally remaining in the same community from year to year. As a means of reducing the number of contract families brought to the beet fields each year, the sugar companies have established adobe colonies at many points throughout the state. (See page 342; & Appendix E).

In many cases the contract family furnished its own transportation. In still other cases the farmer furnished a team and wagon to move the goods of the contract family from the winter to the summer home. The farmer might do the moving himself, supply a hired man for the task, or merely lend the use of the team and wagon to the contract family.

The farmer agrees to furnish transportation for his beet labor family, both persons and household goods,

TABLE 50

HOW TRANSPORTATION WAS FURNISHED CONTRACT FAMILIES TO THE "FIRST" AND 1924 BEET CONTRACT

District	First Season			1924 Season										
	Fami- lies	Self	Famer Company	Fami- lies	Self	Famer Company								
	ans- wer- ing	num- ber cent	per num- ber cent	ans- wer- ing	num- ber cent	per num- ber cent								
Northern	293	181	61.7	17	5.8	95	32.4	296	88	29.7	124	41.9	84	28.4
North- Eastern	270	147	54.4	53	20.0	70	26.0	271	95	35.2	129	47.8	47	17.4
Western- Slope	51	12	23.5	1	1.9	38	74.5	51	4	12.1	18	35.3	29	57.0
Arkansas Valley	134	69	52.4	4	2.6	61	45.5	138	95	68.8	12	8.7	31	22.5
Total	748	409	54.6	75	10.0	264	35.3	756	282	38.5	283	37.6	191	25.3

from the nearest railroad station to the farm and return.

WHERE CONTRACT FAMILIES CAME FROM THE FIRST YEAR THEY WORK-
ED BEETS

Table 51

Nearly one-sixth of the contract labor families came directly from Russia to the beet fields of America and nearly one-tenth came directly from Mexico. More than one-third of the contract families lived in Colorado prior to their first year in the beets, and a slightly larger number came from other states, principal of which were: Texas, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Kansas, Nebraska, Missouri, Illinois, Iowa and Carolinas. Nearly every state in the union was represented by one or more contract families.

The Northern District was far ahead of any other in the number of and per cent of contract families coming from Russia. The Northeastern District followed the Northern in the number and per cent of contract families coming from Russia. In the other two districts few contract families came from Russia.

Nearly a third of the contract families in the Arkansas Valley came directly from Mexico, while less than a tenth of those on the Western Slope, scarcely one-fifteenth of those in the Northern District, and a still smaller per cent of those in the Northeastern District,

came directly from Mexico to the beet fields. Many other Mexican families had been in the United States but a very short while before coming to the beet fields. Irrespective of the length of time they had been this side of the Mexican border, most Mexican families gave the state where the labor agent hired them as their residence prior to that time.

There were no families on the Western Slope or in the Arkansas Valley that came directly from some other foreign country to work beets and few in either of the other districts.

More than one-half of the contract families on the Western Slope, nearly one-half of those on the Northeastern District and a little less than one-fourth of the families of both the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts lived in Colorado previous to their first beet work.

More than one-half the contract families in the Arkansas Valley, more than one-third of those in the Northern and nearly one-third of those in the Northeastern and Western Slope Districts came from other states the first year that they worked beets.

The majority of the contract families in the Arkansas Valley and on the Western Slope were of Mexican descent. In the Northern and Northeastern Districts the

TABLE 51
WHERE CONTRACT FAMILIES LIVED THE YEAR PRIOR TO THEIR FIRST WORK IN BEETS

District	Families answering	Russia		Mexico		From Other Foreign Countries		Colorado		Other Parts of U. S.	
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
Northern	294	81	27.6	22	7.5	4	1.4	69	23.5	118	40.1
Northern- Eastern	271	37	13.6	14	4.2	4	1.8	135	49.8	81	29.9
Western Slope	51	1	2.0	5	9.8	0	0	30	58.8	15	29.4
Arkansas Valley	139	2	1.4	32	23.3	0	0	33	24.1	72	51.8
Total	755	121	16.0	73	9.7	8	1.1	267	35.4	286	37.9

majority of the contract families studied were Russian-German, with a somewhat smaller per cent of Mexican. Throughout the four districts studied there were comparatively few contract families that were not either Russian-German or Mexican in descent. Seldom was an American family found contracting beets.

Practically no families had had experience in working beets prior to coming to the United States.

WHERE THE CONTRACT FAMILIES CAME FROM IN 1924

Table 52

The majority of the contract families studied were working beets near their permanent homes. Only on the Western Slope was the majority of the contract labor secured outside of the community.

Few Arkansas Valley contract families lived outside the community where they were working beets in 1924. One fifth of the Northern District contract families and three-eighths of the Western Slope contract families came from other points in Colorado to work beets in 1924. Nearly seven-eighths of all contract families studied in Northeastern Colorado lived in this state in 1923.

Many families came from New Mexico and Texas for the 1924 beet season, especially in the Arkansas Valley, Northern and Western Slope Districts. Many of these families were only a short time out of Mexico, but they much

TABLE 52

WHERE CONTRACT FAMILIES LIVED IMMEDIATELY PRIOR TO THE 1924 BEET SEASON

District	Families answering		This community		Other Parts of Colorado		New Mexico or Texas		Other Parts of Nation		Foreign Countries	
	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	Per cent
Northern	296	100.0	165	55.7	62	20.9	45	15.2	18	6.1	6	2.0
North- Eastern	271	100.0			x ₂₃₄	86.3	24	8.1	12	1.6	1	.4
Western Slope	54	100.0	21	37.4	21	37.4	8	14.3	3	5.3	1	1.8
Arkansas Valley	137	97.9	105	76.6	6	4.4	22	16.1	3	2.2	1	.7
Total	758	98.7	291	59.8	x ₈₉	18.2	99	13.1	36	4.8	9	1.2

x All points in Colorado - Calculated separately

X Does not include families from the North-Eastern District

prefer, or even insist, that they be considered as coming from some point this side the Mexican border. Few 1924 contract families came from points outside Colorado, Texas and New Mexico.

PERMANENT ADDRESS OF CONTRACT FAMILIES

Table 53

A permanent address was considered as "the place of residence for at least two years prior to 1924." This community was given as the permanent address of three-fourths of the families of the Northern District and nearly one-fourth of the families of the Western Slope.

Many Northern and Western Slope contract families had permanent homes "elsewhere" in Colorado.

One-sixth of the families in the Northern District; one-fourth of the families of the Arkansas Valley; and more than two-fifths of the contract families of the Western Slope reported a permanent address outside of Colorado, while one-fourth and one-sixth respectively of the contract families of the Arkansas Valley and Northern Districts reported permanent homes outside of Colorado.

TENURE OF HOME OF CONTRACT FAMILIES

Table 53

More than two-fifth of all contract families owned their winter homes; nearly one-third rented a house through



Fig. 21. -- South side of the main steet in the Windsor Russian-German Settlement. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College. These are of the better type of winter dwellings.



Fig. 22. -- North side of the main street in the Windsor Russian-German Settlement. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College.

the winter; and the remaining one-fourth had the use of a house given them each winter.

The per cent of contract families owning their winter home was highest in the Northern and Northeastern Districts; the per cent renting their winter homes was highest on the Western Slope and in the Northeastern District; and the per cent receiving free winter living quarters was highest in the Arkansas Valley.

The Russian-Germans show their thriftiness by many of them owning a home. Few Mexican families own their homes, although the adobe colonies being established by the sugar companies are doing a great deal towards helping the Mexican to own his own home.

It will be noticed that in the Northern and Northeastern Districts (where the Russian-German families are most numerous), about one-half of the contract families own homes. Less than one-third of the Arkansas Valley and scarcely one-eighth of the Western Slope contract families own their homes, (where the Mexican contract population predominates).

More than one-half of the contract families studied on the Western Slope rented their winter homes and another third received the use of their houses free; about one-fourth of the contract families in the Arkansas Valley rented their homes and nearly one-half received

the use of their houses free; two fifths of the contract families in the Northeastern District rented and nearly one-sixth received their winter homes free; less than one-fourth of the contract families of the Northern District rented their winter homes and about the same number received the use of their houses free.

Many Russian-German settlements in the small towns throughout the territory of this study consist of three to six room buildings, generally frame, well-constructed and neat appearing in every respect. The adobe colonies are described in Appendix E. (Also see pictures on pages 343 and 345).

LAST ADDRESS OF CONTRACT FAMILIES

Table 54

The last address given by most of the contract families in the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts was "this community". Three-eighths of the Western Slope families reported "this community" as their last address. The majority of contract families in all districts reported that they had lived in Colorado the year before. About one-fifth of the families came from points outside of Colorado in 1924, principally nearby states.

The same number of contract families on the Western Slope reported coming from "other points in Colorado" as from "this community."



Fig. 23. -- Winter homes of Russian-German and Mexican beet-working families at Fort Collins. This is the poorer type of winter dwellings.



Fig. 24.--Another view of the poorer type of winter dwellings of Russian-German and Mexican beet-working families at Fort Collins.

TABLE 54

THE "LAST" AND "NEXT" ADDRESS OF THE 1924 CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES

6

District	Last Address				Next Address									
	Fami- lies ans- wer- ing	This Com- munity	Other Points in Colorado	All Other Places	Fami- lies ans- wer- ing	This Com- munity	Other Points in Colorado	All Other places						
	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent						
Northern	283	196	69.5	26	9.2	61	21.6	257	208	80.9	25	9.7	24	9.3
X North- + Eastern	271			234	86.3	37	13.6							
Western Slope	54	21	38.9	21	38.9	12	22.2	50	28	56.0	15	30.0	7	14.0
Arkansas Valley	137	105	76.6	6	4.4	26	18.9	135	96	71.1	5	3.7	34	25.2
Total	474	322	67.9	53	11.4	99	20.8	442	332	75.1	45	10.2	65	14.7

X Calculated separately - All points in Colorado.

x Does not include families from the North-Eastern District.

+ Missing figures not available.

NEXT ADDRESS OF CONTRACT FAMILIES

Table 54

Three-fourths of the contract families replying to the question of "Where do you expect to spend next winter" said they expected to spend next winter in "this community". A comparatively small number of families in all districts reported expecting to go to "other places" outside of Colorado to spend the coming winter.

CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES' INCOME FROM BEETS

Table 56

A study was made of the income of the contract labor families from beets, from other summer work, and from winterwork. First will be considered the income from beets.

Except in the Arkansas Valley, the customary price per acre paid the contract families for their labor was \$23.00; in the Arkansas Valley the price ranged from \$19.00 to \$23.00 per acre. In some cases it was a little less than \$23.00 per acre; occasionally a little more. More than 25,000 acres of beets were worked by nearly 800 contract families, an average of 35.3 acres per family. In the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts nearly 3500 contract beet workers tended between seven and eight acres; others much less than that. The workers per family were greater in the Northeastern District and least in the Arkansas Valley.

An adult is usually estimated to work from eight to twelve acres of beets in a season, or even more than the latter figure. Many of the children do but two or three acres of beets, or even less.

The total value of the contract beet labor studied in this survey was approximately \$600,000.00. This gave an approximate income of \$790.00 for each family in the four districts; for each beet worker in the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts the beet labor income was about \$168.00. The income for each member of the household in these three districts was very nearly \$100.00. (See table 56). The beet labor income on the western Slope was considerably less per family member than in any of the other districts. In the Arkansas Valley the income from beets was less per family and per family worker, but more per family member, than was the income on the Western Slope. The beet labor income was highest for families in the Northeastern District, followed by the Northern District which averaged about 20 per cent less. The income received from beets was almost exactly proportionate to the acres of beets worked.

Due to the varying prices paid for beet labor in different years, it is difficult to compare the financial results of this study with others which have been made. In 1920 the United States Department of Labor, Children's Bureau, made a study of child labor and the work of mothers in the beet fields of both Colorado and Michigan. This was a comparative study. The price paid for beet labor was high during the war. The price

paid for beet labor in 1920 in these two districts ranged from \$30.00 to \$35.00 per acre, and occasionally more than the latter figure. Says this report, "What the earnings of a beet fields laborer's family (in Colorado) amount to in a season varies with the acreage worked and the number of workers. With the same number of workers, moreover, the acreage undertaken and consequently the earnings vary according to the proportion of children and their ability. The largest group of laborer's families worked from 30 to 40 acres, and only half of those reporting had an acreage of less than 30. Among the 331 families in the present study that had worked all the season and that reported their earnings, the largest group was that whose earnings were between \$800 and \$1000-----. Three-tenths of the laborers families earned less than \$800,--- one-eighth of them earning even less than \$600.---About one-half the families earned \$1000 or over. Over one-seventh received between \$1000 and \$1200.--- One-third earned from \$1200 to \$2000.---Ten families earned from \$2000 to \$2600."

An important factor in the yearly income of the contract families from beet work is the rate of pay per acre. If the value of beet work in 1924 be considered on the 1920 rate of pay, the contract families in 1924 would have received fully one-half more than was actually the case. Several families in the 1924 study worked as high as 80 acres of beets, which, at \$23.00 an

acre would net the family an income of better than \$1800. Occasionally, a family worked more than 80 acres. The families in the Northeastern District averaged a far larger acreage per family than did the families of the other districts; a large acreage contract was seldom found among the families of the Western Slope and the Arkansas Valley and the beet acreages contracted on the Western Slope were exceptionally small.

A similar study to the one conducted in Colorado in 1924 was made by the National Child Labor Committee in 1923 in the North Platte Valley of Nebraska. (15)

The rate of pay in the North Platte Valley of Nebraska in 1923 was \$21.00 and \$22.00 per acre. For blocking and thinning, \$8.00--\$8.50 per acre; for hoeing, \$5.00--\$6.00 per acre; for pulling and topping, \$8.00--\$9.50 per acre. These figures show that practically the same price per acre was paid in the North Platte Nebraska District in 1923 as in most sections of Colorado in 1924.

The Nebraska study included 297 contract labor families, with 1634 workers doing hand work on 15,030 acres, an average of 50.6 acres per family, and 9.2 acres per worker. The earnings totaled \$315,630.00 or an average of \$1,062.00 per family and \$193.16 per worker, exclusive

(15) Children Working in the Sugar Beet Fields of the North Platte Valley of Nebraska, 1923, pages 42--45.

of any bonus they may have received. (Compare these figures with those in table 56).

A study was made in the Northern and Northeastern Districts to determine the beet earnings of the contract children of the different age groups. These figures are compared with those of the North Platte Nebraska study of 1923. (Table 55).

The value of the earnings of children in the Northern and Northeastern Districts was undoubtedly very much higher than for the children of the Western Slope and Arkansas Valley Districts. The acreage of beets worked by the children studied was approximated by the parents, and as most families had worked beets for several years, the proportionate amount of work done by their children was undoubtedly very nearly correct.

Although the beet acreage worked by the children is considerably less than that worked by adults, the economic value of the work of the former is considerable. When a contract family signs a contract to work beets the work value of the children is generally considered.

Table 55 shows that the contract children of all age groups in the North Platte and Northeastern Districts work a larger beet acreage than the children of the Northern District. We have also seen that the contract children of all districts do a larger acreage of beets than the children of the other economic groups.

TABLE 55

BEET ACREAGE AND EARNINGS OF CHILDREN OF THREE DISTRICTS

District	Age groups								
	Total work- ers	Avg. acres work- ed	Value per work- er	Total work- ers	Avg. acres work- ed	Value per work- er	Total work- ers	Avg. acres work- ed	Value per work- er
North Platte (Nebraska)	247	6.07	128.30	568	9.26	194.26	815	8.30	174.30
Northeastern (Colorado)	178	4.30	98.78	404	8.01	184.34	482	7.00	170.09
Northern (Colorado)	154	2.48	57.38	521	5.57	127.36	675	4.83	111.32
Total	479	4.66	100.60	1493	7.62	168.23	1972	6.80	151.80

TABLE 56
INCOME FROM BEETS-CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES.

District	Number of families	Number of workers	Average workers per family	Total acres worked	Average acres per family	Average Acres per worker	Total value of work	Value of work per family worker	Value of work per worker
Northern	296	1444	4.9	10,316	34.9	7.85	238,131.00	804.50	164.91
North-Eastern	271	1404	5.2	11,873.	43.8	8.50	273,090.50	1007.72	194.50
Western Slope	57			1,195	22.1		27,578.00	510.70	
Arkansas Valley	140	567	4.0	3,440	24.6	6.06	63,021.60	453.39	111.15
Total	764	3415	4.8	26,825	35.3	7.50	601,821.10	787.72	168.15

It should be noted that the income from beet work done by the children from 10-15 years of age is more than twice that from the children 6-9 years of age. The income among contract children is nearly two and one-half times as much for the older as for the younger group; for both the owner and tenant groups, the older children earn less than twice as much as the younger children.

CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES INCOME FROM OTHER SUMMER WORK

Table 57

Although most of the contract families' income was from beets, many families added materially to their earnings by doing other work both in the summer and in the winter. More than one-half the contract fathers had no other summer work than tending beets. In the Northeastern district more than three-fourths of the contract fathers were without other summer work while in the Arkansas Valley scarcely ten per cent of the contract fathers did not have other summer work. The income per contract family for other summer work in the Arkansas Valley was three to four times what it was in any other district.

In the Arkansas Valley many contract fathers helped harvest the melon crop, worked in the hay, corn and beans; on the Western Slope most of the non-beet summer work was in fruit, hay, beans and general farm work; in the

Northern and Northeastern Districts work other than in beets consisted of general farming, putting up hay, harvesting grain and picking string beans and cucumbers.

Many mothers and children helped in much of the hand work, other than in beets, thus adding quite materially to the family income.

CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES' INCOME FROM WINTER WORK

Table 57

Most of the contract fathers of this study had secured some employment the winter before. More than one-half of the fathers studied in the Northeastern District had not worked the winter before, as compared to but about one-third of the contract fathers in the other districts. The winter income per family ranged from about \$125.00 to \$200.00, being greatest for the Northern District, followed by the Western Slope, Arkansas Valley and Northeastern Districts, respectively.

In the Northern and Northeastern Districts most of the winter work is found in the sugar factories, feeding cattle and sheep, general farming, mining and on the railroad as section hands; in the Arkansas Valley much of the winter work is in the sugar factories, feeding cattle and sheep and as general farm hands; on the Western Slope sheeping herding, stock feeding, general farming and section work give employment to many of the contract fathers; others work in the sugar factories or move to Denver.

Many contract families from all districts of this study spend their winters in Southern Colorado, the mines north of Denver, in the city of Denver itself or other urban centers, where the fathers and older boys secure employment. Although this statement applies very largely to the Mexican beet labor it includes many Russian-German families.

TABLE 57
INCOME FROM WORK OTHER THAN BEETS OF CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES

District	Total fami- lies	Num- ber of fath- ers	Summer Work Other than in beets			Winter Work				
			Total Income Fathers without such work		Num- ber	Total Income Fathers with- out winter work		Num- ber		
			in- come	per family		In- come	per family			
					per cent				per cent	
Northern	296	281	8900.00	30.07	148	52.6	59,485.00	200.96	83	29.5
North- Eastern	271	255	8787.75	32.43	200	78.4	34,000.00	125.46	140	54.1
Western Slope	57	55	2338.00	41.00	30	54.5	10,225.00	179.39	17	30.9
Arkansas Valley	140	129	17153.19	122.52	13	10.1	24,483.70	174.88	44	34.1
Total	764	720	37178.94	48.66	391	54.3	128,193.70	167.79	284	39.4

TABLE 58
TOTAL YEARLY INCOME OF CONTRACT LABOR FAMILIES

District	Number of families	Number of family members	Total Income for all families	Avge. Income per family	Avge. Income per family member	Income for all work other than beets	
						Total Income	per family
Northern	296	2063	306,516.00	1035.53	148.60	68,385.00	231.03
North-Eastern	271	2107	315,883.25	1165.61	149.92	42,787.75	157.89
Western Slope	57	353	40,141.00	761.87	113.74	12,563.00	220.48
Arkansas Valley	140	939	104,658.49	746.84	111.46	41,636.89	297.40
Total	764	5462	767,198.74	1008.15	140.46	165,372.64	216.45

THE CONTRACT FAMILY --- SUMMARY.

1. Most contract families agree to perform all the principal hand operations in connection with the raising of sugar beets. The majority of these agreements are written.
2. The size of the beet contract varied in the different sections of the state, being largest in Northern and Northeastern Colorado and smallest on the Western Slope.
3. Most contract families worked several fields of beets and frequently worked for more than one farmer. The average distance that a contract family had to go to the farthest field was approximately a quarter of a mile.
4. A large majority of the contract families were migrants, although most of them reported a permanent home. In an effort to encourage Mexican families, especially, to establish permanent homes in the sections where beets are raised, the sugar companies have established adobe colonies. Russian-Germans have established settlements of their own on the outskirts of most towns in the beet-raising districts.
5. Most contract families arrive at the beet fields during the spring months a short time before they are to begin beet work.
6. A large number of the Russian-German beet tenders had worked many years in the beets; most of the Mexican

families had worked beets but a few years; many but one. Most contract families that had worked more than one year in the beets, had worked successive years.

7. Most of the present beet labor is secured either by the sugar companies sending representatives into our southwest states to recruit available Mexican labor; by a direct connection between the farmer and the Russian-German beet tender; or by the sugar company acting as an intermediary between the grower and contractor. The latter form is employed entirely with the first plan and frequently with the second.
8. Definite mutual agreements are made between both sugar companies and grower and between grower and contractor in drawing up their respective contracts.
9. The yearly turnover of contract labor is tremendous, a contract family seldom remaining more than one year on a farm.
10. Many contract families did not furnish their own transportation; this was more true in 1924 than the first year they worked beets. A large number of contract families furnished their own transportation both in 1924 and the first year they worked beets; still others were taken from their homes to the farm where they were to work beets, by the farmer or given the use of the farmer's team and wagon. In all cases the farmer agrees to fur-

nish the contract family transportation from the nearest railroad station and return.

11. A large number of the contract families in the Northern and Northeastern Districts originally came from Russia; a considerable number came from Mexico and the Southwest United States; a much smaller number came originally from other states; and a few families had lived in Colorado prior to their first work in beets. Nearly all contract families studied on the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley came originally from Mexico, Southern Colorado, Texas, New Mexico or Arizona.
12. The majority of the contract families in all districts came to the beet fields in 1924 from points in Colorado. Most of the others came from Mexico, New Mexico, Texas and Arizona. Some families came from other states of the Union and a very small number from other countries.
13. Most contract families reporting a permanent address said that it was in Colorado; others reported Texas, New Mexico or Arizona as their permanent address; still others said that they had a permanent home in other states; and some few reported Mexico as their permanent home.
14. Many Russian-German contract families owned their homes. Few Mexican contract families owned their homes. Many contract families lived in rented homes during the

winter; others recieved the use of their winter homes free of charge.

15. Most of the contract families in the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts lived the previous winter in "this community" and expected to remain for the coming winter. On the Western Slope many contract families came from, and expected to return to, Denver and other points in Colorado.
16. The majority of the yearly income of contract families is received from beets. Other summer work adds materially to the summer income of contract families in the Arkansas Valley, and to a much less extent in the other districts. Winter work gives employment to a considerable number of contract fathers and their older sons, the amount of winter work differing materially in the various districts. Many contract families have no other summer work; no winter work, or no work at all besides beets to give the family an income.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The financial loss, both to the farmers and the sugar companies, through a heavy yearly turnover of beet help is enormous. The sugar companies are making decided and apparently successful efforts to stabilize the beet working families, especially those of Mexican origin. The Russian-German beet workers are quite permanent and stable.

By realizing the need of keeping satisfactory beet help on their farms from year to year, the farmers could greatly aid the sugar companies in their efforts along this line.

While much of the former beet help came from Russia, that of today comes largely from Mexico or from our neighboring southwest states. This change in population types has made a new and vastly complicated community problem, as we shall study later in this report. The Russian-German is naturally of a more settled nature than is the Mexican. Coupled with this problem are the two facts that one is considered white by the American people while the other is not; and the Russian-German has been more or less granted a place in the community life of the people among whom he has moved, while the Mexican is still largely isolated. Until this attitude towards the Mexican by the American people changes, and in its place is put a feeling of toleration, brotherliness and helpfulness, we will continue to have a Mexican problem in our beet-growing districts. Little is being done, in most sections at least, to solve the problem. The Mexican is not wanted nor is he accepted in our social circles, our clubs, our schools or our churches. Perhaps he does not care to be so accepted but a more freindly attitude can and should be extended to him.

The lack of other work than in beets by the contract families is noticeable. With the large families found among our beet-working population, a forty or even a sixty

acre beet contract does not give a yearly income sufficient to keep them according to accepted American standards of physical and mental health. During the summer months little money is generally secured from work other than in beets. During the winter months, however, it should not be necessary to spend the the time in idleness, if not in want. Many of these families receive aid from the county during the winter. With the development of more small industries in the less congested and more open districts these beet-working families will undoubtedly be able to secure more winter employment. A plan successfully operated by many municipalities, is that of postponing improvements until the time of year when work is scarce. This is a mutual help to the employer and the employed. It aids the former by securing cheaper help and keeping employed and satisfied much of its working population. It aids the latter by keeping him employed and consequently more free from worry and a feeling of discouragement as is often the case when he must receive help from the city, county or some charitable organization. He also receives a steady family income which is far better than an uncertain one.

The Mexican is frequently accused of being unable to keep from immediately spending his money. This indictment of his financial ability is undoubtedly largely justified. A plan suggested for remedying this fault of the Mexican is to have the sugar company under which he does his work to act as his representative in respect to payment to him in small sums

at stated intervals, the money that he has earned during the summer months. Although this method is strictly paternalistic it seems advisable in many instances.

SECTION V

AN ECONOMIC STUDY OF FARM FAMILIES

AVERAGE SIZE OF THE FARMS AND ACRES CULTIVATED PER FARM

Table 59

There was little difference between the size of farms held by the owner and the tenant families. The farms were largest in the Northeastern District, followed in size by the farms in the Arkansas Valley, Northern and Western Slope Districts, respectively. The farms on the Western Slope were much smaller than the farms of the other districts. A larger per cent of the farming land was cultivated in the Northern than in any other district. Scarcely one-half of the farming land on the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley was cultivated.

For all farms in all districts the tenant families held more land and cultivated a larger per cent of their land, than did the owner families.

WHAT CROPS WERE GROWN

Table 60

Table shows beets and hay (alfalfa) to be the two principal crops raised by farmers included in this study. Nearly three-fourths of all growers raised either beets or hay, or both. The average number of acres grown per farmer was greatest for beets, followed by hay, grain, corn, melons, potatoes, and beans, respectively. Nearly 40 per cent of the total farm acreage was in beets and more than 30 per cent was in hay; or nearly three-fourths

TABLE 59
AVERAGE SIZE OF FARM AND AVERAGE ACRES CULTIVATED PER FARM

District	Owners			Tenants			All growers		
	Farms report- ing	Ave. per farm	Ave. acres culti- vated	Farms report- ing	Ave. per farm	Ave. acres culti- vated	Farms report- ing	Ave. per farm	Ave. acres culti- vated
Northern	85	142.5	135.9	120	147.7	131.0	205	145.5	133.1
North- eastern	44	153.6	99.5	119	151.6	124.8	163	152.1	118.0
Western Slope	147	77.3	43.2	103	77.0	47.5	250	77.2	44.9
Arkansas Valley	81	149.8	65.8	93	150.7	90.7	174	150.3	79.1
Total	357	118.7	77.3	435	132.7	100.9	792	126.4	90.3

TABLE 60

TOTAL ACRES PLANTED TO EACH CROP, TOTAL NUMBER OF GROWERS RAISING THE CROP, AVERAGE ACRES GROWN BY EACH FARMER, PER CENT OF TOTAL ACREAGE PLANTED TO EACH CROP, AND TOTAL AVERAGE YEARS GROWING EACH CROP.

Crop	Farmers Growing num- per cent	Acres Planted	Average Acres per Grower	Per cent of total Acreage	Years Growing each crop x		
					Families Answering	Total Years	Average Years
Beets	581	18270	31.5	37.7	443	4136	9.3
Hay	581	14657	25.2	30.3	375	4008	10.7
Grain	331	6145	18.6	12.7	202	1691	8.4
Corn	257	3791	14.8	7.8	127	1243	9.8
Beans	138	1325.5	9.6	2.7	53	180	3.4
Potatoes	147	1468.5	10.0	3.0	16	93	5.8
Cucumbers	100	742.1	7.4	1.5	91	341	3.8
Onions	53	247	4.7	.5	3	6	2.0
Melons	101	1191	11.8	2.5	92	530	5.8
Fruit	89				1	37	37.0
Other Crops	61	615.5	10.1	1.3	41	242	5.9
Total	792	48452.6	61.2	100.0	1444	12507	

x Does not include 250 growers from the Western Slope.

of the entire cultivated farm area of this study was devoted to the growing of beets and hay. If grain be added, more than four-fifths of this farm area was used to grow but three crops.

A study of Colorado Agricultural Statistics (16) reveals that 3.61 per cent of the cultivated area of the state is devoted to the growing of beets, 12.67 per cent to the growing of alfalfa, and 33.64 per cent to the growing of small grain crops. The large acreage devoted to the growing of grain is largely explained by the fact that both beets and alfalfa are crops which require irrigation, while grain is both an irrigated and a non-irrigated crop.

In the principal beet-growing counties of the state the beet, hay and grain acreage figures for this study and those for the entire state more nearly coincide. This is shown by the following table.

Table 61

PER CENT OF CULTIVATED AREA IN COLORADO DEVOTED TO THE
GROWING OF BEETS, HAY AND GRAIN IN THE DIFFERENT TERRITORIAL
DIVISIONS

Crop	State	This Study	Weld County	Morgan County	Larimer County	Otero County	Delta County
beets	3.61	37.7	14.25	15.66	20.01	18.75	9.57
hay	12.67	30.3	18.49	13.90	41.40	25.64	61.05
grain	33.64	12.7	27.66	20.9	24.57	10.90	14.47

(16) Colorado Year Book, 1925, page 81.

TABLE 62.

PER CENT OF ACREAGE OF LEADING BEET RAISING COUNTIES OF
THE STATE UNDER CULTIVATION, AND PER CENT OF CULTIVATED
AREA THAT IS IRRIGATED (17)

	Area Culti- vated	Area irri- gated		Area Culti- vated	Area Irri- gated.
Weld	62.6	15.8	Morgan	50.8	11.1
Logan	57.6	8.0	Otero	37.3	14.7
Adams	45.3	12.9	Prowers	43.2	10.4
Sedgwick	72.9	8.3	Delta	38.7	47.9
Bent	34.2	7.3	Larimer	41.3	18.4
Boulder	66.7	33.85	Crowley	48.2	10.4
Mesa	37.0	22.4	Montrose	51.9	20.7

Thirteen per cent of the farm area of the state is irrigated. In 1919 there were 28,756 irrigated farms in Colorado with a total of 3,348,385 acres, or an average of 113 acres per irrigated farm.

As previously mentioned, both beets and potatoes are major crops in the Northeastern part of the state; beets, melons and corn in the Arkansas Valley ;and beets, fruit, onions and potatoes on the Western Slope. Hay is a major crop in all districts.

YEARS GROWING EACH CROP

Table 60

For three districts in which farmers reported
(17) - Colorado Year Book, 1925, pages 85,106,107.

the years that they had been growing each crop, the hay farmers led, followed by the corn, beet, and grain farmers, respectively.

The per cent of farmers in this study who were raising beets in 1924 was 73.4; for the state in that year it was 14.4. For several of the counties included in this study the per cent of farmers raising sugar-beets in 1924 as reported by the 1924 Colorado Year book (18) will be found in table 44 . Per cent of farmers of this study who were raising sugar beets in 1924 was considerably larger than statistics show for the leading beet-raising counties of the state.

It is significant that the same number and per cent of farmers in this study were raising beets as were raising hay.

THE MOST PROFITABLE CROP.

The farmers were asked what they considered their most profitable crop. More than one-half of the owner and nearly three-fourths of the tenant farmers in the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts stated that beets was the most profitable crop that they raised. Five-eighths of all growers interviewed in these two districts declared beets to be their most profitable crop. Following beets as the most profitable crop it was found that

other crops in their importance were hay, corn, cucumbers and beans. Among other crops, than those named, that were declared to be most profitable, should be mentioned grain in the Northern District, melons in the Arkansas Valley, and fruit and onions on the Western Slope. The number of farmers growing a crop and the acres grown per farm is a good index as to the crop considered profitable in that district. It can be said that beets and hay are considered the most profitable crop grown by the majority of farmers in all districts of this study. Potatoes in the Northeastern and fruit, onions and potatoes on the Western Slope would come in for a consideration as the most profitable crop by many farmers in these two districts.

Several reasons stand out as causes for beets being so overwhelmingly given as the most profitable crop, namely; all districts were selected because of their large beet acreage; beets is a cash crop and every farmer is desirous of growing at least one crop that can readily be turned into cash; and lastly, beets is as sure a crop as can be raised, due to the Sugar Company's guarantee of a minimum price.

A great deal of hay is grown for feeding purposes throughout the districts of this study, both cattle and sheep feeding being major industries in Northern and Northeastern Colorado and in the Arkansas Valley.

TABLE 63
THE CROP CONSIDERED TO BE MOST PROFITABLE. x

Tenure	Number Of Fam- ilies Answer- ing	Crop											
		Beets		Hay		Corn		Cucum- bers		Beans		Other Crops	
		Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent	Num- ber	Per cent
Owners	161	88	54.7	35	21.7	7	4.3	7	4.3	1	.6	20	12.4
Tenants	206	140	68.0	37	18.0	6	2.9	2	1.0	4	2.0	14	6.8
All Growers	367	228	62.1	72	19.9	13	3.5	9	2.5	5	1.4	34	9.3

Note: Other crops. Melons, 9 owner, 6 tenants, Arkansas Valley; grain, 5 owner, 5 tenant, Northern Colorado; peas, 2 owner, 2 tenant, Northern Colorado; onions, 1 owner, 1 tenant, Northern Colorado, and 1 owner, Arkansas Valley; fruit, 1 tenant, Northern Colorado; other, 4 owner, 3 tenant, Arkansas Valley; unanswered, 5 owner, 6 tenant, Arkansas Valley.

x Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts. (Each farmer was asked concerning the crop that he considered most profitable to raise.)

Although it is unlikely that in any district beets would fall below first place, the percentages as given would undoubtedly be somewhat changed if the figures were available for the two districts missing in table 63. The table below shows the assessed value of irrigated and non-irrigated land in the counties of this study.

TABLE 64

AVERAGE VALUE OF IRRIGATED AND DRY FARMING LAND, BY COUNTY,
1924.

(Assessors Reports) (19)

County	Irrigated Land	Dry land
Weld	\$107.62	\$11.08
Morgan	80.50	12.14
Larimer	120.00	22.00
Logan	76.00	17.53
Otero	118.42	15.43
Crowley	89.08	9.27
Mesa	82.53	Not given
Delta	78.20	22.97
Montrose	54.47	16.20
Boulder	110.17	35.22
Prowers	77.96	6.88
State	79.56	13.68

(19) - Colorado Year Book, page 108.

This table explains somewhat the reason for raising crops which require much labor and demanding intensive cultivation, as beets, on the more expensive irrigated land, labor being cheaper than the land itself.

YEARS THAT OWNER AND TENANT FAMILIES HAD FARMED IN COLORADO ON THIS FARM

Table 65

The average years farming by all grower families showed little variation in the different districts. The average years on "this farm" by all grower families showed considerable variations, being highest in the Northern and lowest in the Northeastern Districts. Number of years grower families on the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley had been on "this farm" was almost half way between the figures for the Northern and Northeastern Districts.

In all districts the owner families had farmed a greater number of years than had the tenant. In all districts the owner families had lived on "this farm" more than twice as long as had the tenant families.

CONTRACT FAMILIES THAT HAD BEEN OWNERS OR TENANTS

Table 66

Except on the Western Slope an insignificant number of contract families had owned farms. A much larger

TABLE 65

YEARS THAT OWNER AND TENANT FAMILIES HAVE FARMED IN COLORADO AND ON THIS FARM

District	Tenure					
	Owner			Tenant		
	Fami- lies answer- ing	Ave. years in Colo.	Ave. years on this farm	Fami- lies answer- ing	Ave. years in Colo.	Ave. years on this farm
Northern	85	16.0	8.6	120	12.36	4.0
North- eastern	44	14.8	7.0	119	11.9	2.9
Western Slope	147	15.6,	7.4	103	13.3	2.5
Arkansas Valley	81	14.9	7.1	93	12.3	3.0
Total	357	15.4	7.7	435	12.4	3.1
				792	13.7	5.2

per cent of contract families had been tenants than had been owners, being nearly one in eight among the families of the Northeastern Districts. In the Northern District the per cent of former tenants was quite high.

During and immediately following the war, many contractors as well as growers, made money. The sugar companies paid a high price for beets and the farmers paid a correspondingly high price for contract labor. This offered a strong incentive to take the next step on the agricultural ladder. Many tenants became owners and many contractors became tenants. When the depression of 1920 came these families were unable to maintain their hold on the land that they were farming and dropped back to their previous status, or tenure, of tenant or contractor. Few contract families had ever been farm wage hands except for short periods of time.

YEARS CONTRACT FAMILIES HAD LIVED IN COLORADO

Table 66

Some contract families had lived all their lives in Colorado, but the majority had come from other states, Russia, Mexico or some other foreign country. For all contract families, the average years in Colorado was 7.2. The years that the contract families had lived in Colorado was greatest for the Arkansas Valley, followed by the families on the Western Slope, and in the

Northern District, respectively.

YEARS CONTRACT FAMILIES HAD BEEN ON THIS FARM

Table 66

What might be termed the labor turnover among the contract beet working families is enormous. As a general rule a contract family worked beets but one year for any one farmer. This condition appears to be equally general among the different national groups. In some few cases contract families stated that they had been a number of years with the farmer whom they were working for in 1924. There is apparently no single cause for the continual shifting of contract labor families although the general conditions of living quarters is undoubtedly one main item. Many families endeavor to improve from year to year on the kind of house in which they must spend the summer. The statement is frequently made, and with considerable justification, that the farmers which furnish the best quarters for their beet help secure the better beet working families and are better able to keep the same help from year to year.

One and one-half years was the average length of time that the contract families remained on the same farm. When we consider that it must have been at least one year, the average was not very high. The average years that a

TABLE 66
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF CONTRACT FAMILIES HAVING OWNED OR RENTED FARMS; YEARS IN
COLORADO AND YEARS ON THIS FARM.

District	Other than Contract Tenure			Years in Colorado			Years on this Farm		
	Families Answer- ing	Former Owners num- ber	Former Tenants per cent	Families answer- ing	Total Avege. Years	Families Total Avege. Years	Families Answer- ing	Total Avege. Years	Families Total Avege. Years
Northern	296	4	1.4	22	7.4	296	1915	6.4	296 424 1.6
North- Eastern	271	1	.4	33	12.2	271	1951	7.2	271 407 1.5
Western Slope	57	3	5.2	2	3.5	57	422	8.4	53 61 1.1
Arkansas Valley						140	1325	9.6	138 232 1.7
Total	624	8	1.2	57	9.1	764	5613	7.3	758 1124 1.5

contract family stayed on "this farm" did not vary widely in the different districts except on the Western Slope where one year was practically the average time that a contract family worked for any one farmer.

MAJOR PART OF LIVING, WHETHER BOUGHT OR RAISED.

Table 67

Approximately one-fourth of the owner, one-half of the tenant, three-fourths of the wage and practically all of the contract families bought the major part of their living. Two thirds of all families bought the major portion of their living. The cost of living was necessarily greater for the contract than for the grower groups, 19 of every 20 contract families buying the major part of their living.

More families raised the majority of thier living on the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley than in the Northern and Northeastern Districts.

FAMILIES PAYING CASH OR CREDIT FOR THE MAJOR PART OF THE LIVING THAT WAS BOUGHT.

Table 67

Nearly two-thirds of both owner and wage families paid cash for the majority of the living which they bought; one-half of the tenants and one-third of the contract families paid cash for most of their purchased living. Two-fifths of all families studied paid cash for the

majority of the things which they bought. More families bought for credit in the Northern and Northeastern Districts than in the Arkansas Valley and on the Western Slope.

In speaking of how the living was secured Professor Coen remarks, "Of course all tenures must buy a portion of their food, but there is a great variation in the amount bought. The owner (grower) with potato patch, garden, fruit, cows, chickens, and pigs has a decidedly different proposition from the (contract) migrant who came into the district --and who has no potato patch, no garden, no cows, chickens, or pigs, who must buy everything for his eating. Where everything has to be bought, there is apt to be less of these articles.

"Food supply is largely provided on a credit basis. With the contract families a certain part of the work must be done before any pay is forthcoming. During that period the workers must eat. In many cases the contract family is furnished the supplies upon the credit of the owner or tenant." (20)

Speaking of how these families secured their living, Miss Brown says, "only 16 per cent of the families of this study raised the major part of their food.

(20) Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, preliminary report, page 84 (Words in parenthesis are those of the writer.)

Some of the contract families had saved enough money so they were able to buy supplies for cash until they received their first pay for beets. Others not so fortunate had to depend entirely on credit which in some instances was guaranteed by the farmers for whom they worked.

"Credit was used by many of the grower families. The majority of them depended upon the one crop-beets for their cash." Some had supplies charged at different stores and paid the bills when they got their money. Others had issued to them, by a certain store, checks of credit for a given amount for which they gave a lien on their "beet money" or their beet crop. Each time a purchase was made a credit check to the value of the goods was given the store in lieu of money." (21)

In reporting on conditions in the Arkansas Valley, Professors Abbot and Moutner remarks as regards the raising and purchasing of foodstuffs, "The diet of the family and the extent to which they use articles as eggs, butter, milk, meat, and vegetables will depend to some extent upon whether it raised these articles or has to purchase them.

"It is sometimes argued that the beet worker ekes out his meager income by raising much of his own

(21) Children working in the sugar-beets fields of certain sections of the South Platte Valley, Colorado preliminary report, pages 97 and 98.

TABLE 67
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF FAMILIES WHICH BUY OR RAISE, PAY CASH OR RECEIVE CREDIT
FOR MAJOR PART OF THEIR LIVING.

Tenure	Total Families	Buy		Raise		Pay Cash		per cent
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	
Owner	357	93	26.1	264	73.9	224	62.8	133 37.2
Tenant	435	202	46.4	233	53.6	230	52.9	205 47.1
Contract	779	746	95.8	33	4.2	251	32.2	528 67.8
Wage	35	25	71.4	10	28.6	22	62.9	13 37.1
Total	1606	1066	65.8	540	34.3	727	42.1	879 57.9

food. Just when he had time to do this is not clear when his hours of work per day were considered. The transient nature of his residence is also an obstacle, since, as has been pointed out, he frequently moves to the beet fields in the late spring, after the planting season."

"In striking contrast among the two other groups, 67.9 per cent of the owner and 20.2 per cent of the renter families raised the major portion of their living."

"In the purchase of this food, a considerable number of the contract and wage families had to depend upon credit for the larger part, 55.5 per cent doing so. This is due to the fact that they are paid only at certain times during the summer, and must depend to a considerable degree on the merchants to extend them credit in the interval. This may be done by taking a lien on their wages, or by having the Sugar Companies guarantee the accounts." (22)

OWNERSHIP OF LIVESTOCK

Table 68

1. Cows. Approximately all of the grower, one-half of the wage and one-fourth of the contract families owned milch cows. The average cows per family owning ranged from 4 for both owner and tenant to 1.2 for contract.

(22) Child labor in agriculture and farm life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, preliminary report, pages 161-2.

The average for all families in the study ranged from nearly 4 for each grower to only $1/3$ for each contract and nearly one for each wage family.

2. Chickens. Nearly all the grower, more than one-half of the contract and nearly three-fourths of the wage families had chickens. The average number of chickens per family having chickens was nearly three times as great for the grower as for the contract and wage families. For all families in the study, the number of chickens per family remains about the same for the grower, but is considerably less for the wage families.

3. Swine. Nearly four-fifths of the owner and tenant, one-fourth of the wage and one-seventh of the contract families owned pigs. The owner and tenant families which owned pigs averaged between four and five times as many per family as did contract and wage families. The owner and tenant families averaged many times more pigs per family than did the wage and contract families.

Considering all families studied, three-fifths owned cows, an average of 2 cows per family; three-fourths of all families owned chickens, an average of 62 chickens per family; nearly one-half of the families owned pigs; an average of 4 pigs per family.

The use of milk, eggs and meat in the diet of these families is discussed on pages 278 to 281 of Section

TABLE 68
LIVESTOCK OWNED BY THESE FAMILIES

Tenure	Total Families	Cows			Chickens			Pigs					
		Distribution of cows		Average number of cows	Distribution of Chickens		Average number of chickens	Distribution of pigs		Average number of pigs			
		Per cent own- ing cows	Per cent not own- ing cows	Avg. for fami- lies own- ing	Per cent own- ing chick- ens	Per cent not own- ing	Avg. for fami- lies own- ing	Per cent own- ing pigs	Per cent not own- ing pigs	Avg. for fami- lies own- ing			
Owner	357	97.2	2.8	4.0	3.9	96.6	3.4	106.9	103.9	78.2	21.8	10.6	9.3
Tenant	435	92.9	7.1	4.1	3.8	98.0	2.0	105.7	103.5	77.9	22.1	9.3	7.3
Contract	779	27.9	72.1	1.2	.3	56.5	43.5	38.4	21.7	12.7	87.3	2.0	.2
Wage	35	57.1	42.9	1.4	.8	71.4	28.6	38.5	28.3	22.9	77.1	2.3	.5
Total	1606	61.5	38.5	3.3	2.0	77.1	22.9	80.7	62.1	45.1	54.9	8.7	3.9

VII. The extent to which any of the above articles of diet were used was largely dependent upon the degree of ownership. The grower families had more cows, chickens and pigs, and as a direct consequence used more milk, eggs and meat, than did the families of the other economic groups. A great deal of the winter supply of meat throughout the region of this study is secured by the families butchering and curing their own pork. Much of this meat lasts over the summer months. The lack of meat in the diet of the contract families was largely due to only one-eighth of these families raising their own hogs. Meat might well be considered a luxury for these beet-working families, with their large numbers and small yearly incomes.

If some arrangement could be made whereby more of these contract families were induced to raise chickens and pigs and keep a milk cow, the cost of living could be materially reduced; in addition their standard of living would be materially raised.

FORMER TENURE OF OWNER FAMILIES

(Northern, Northeastern and Western Slope Districts)

Table 69

Three-fifths of the owner families had been tenants, and for an average of more than eight years. The per cent of present owners which had formerly been rent-

TABLE 69

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF OWNER FAMILIES HAVING ENGAGED IN FARM TENURES OTHER THAN THAT IN WHICH THEY WERE WORKING IN 1924; ALSO THE AVERAGE NUMBER OF YEARS SPENT IN EACH "OTHER TENURE"

District	Fami- lies ans- wer- ing	Families having been:								
		Tenants			Contractors			Wage hands		
		num- ber	per cent	Avg. years	num- ber	per cent	Avg. years	Num- ber	per cent	Avg. years
Northern	85	57	67.0	7.8	27	31.8	5.6	11	12.9	6.8
North- eastern	44	32	72.7	8.1	23	52.3	5.0	3	6.8	6.0
Western Slope	147	79	53.7	8.5	6	4.0	5.3	46	31.0	6.3
Total	276	168	60.9	8.2	56	20.3	5.3	60	21.7	6.4

ers was highest in the Northeastern and lowest in the Western Slope Districts. For all three districts, more than one-half of the present farm owners had been farm tenants.

Few present owner families on the Western Slope had been contractors, while nearly one-third of the owners in the Northern and more than one-half of the owners in the Northeastern District, had formerly been contractors. (A great many of the farm owners in the Northern and Northeastern Districts, especially the latter, were Russian-Germans, born in Russia, while on the Western Slope a majority of the owner families were American.) The average length of time spent as a tenant had been six years.

Except on the Western Slope, few owner families had formerly been wage hands. For those owner families which had been wage hands, the average length of time spent in that tenure was between six and seven years for all districts.

FORMER TENURE OF TENANT FAMILIES

(Northern, Northeastern and Western Slope Districts)

Table 70

One-third of the present tenant families had formerly owned farms. In no district did former owners exceed 45 per cent of all present tenant families. The

TABLE 70

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF TENANT FAMILIES HAVING ENGAGED IN FARM TENURES OTHER THAN THAT IN WHICH THEY WERE WORKING IN 1924; ALSO THE AVERAGE NUMBER OF YEARS SPENT IN EACH "OTHER TENURE"

District	Families answering	Families having been:					
		Owners			Contractors		
		num- ber	per cent	Avg. years	num- ber	per cent	Avg. years
Northern	120	39	32.5	5.7	66	55.0	5.5
						34	28.3
							5.4
Northeast- ern	119	29	24.4	5.0	88	74.0	5.5
						11	9.2
							3.3
Western slope	103	46	44.6	9.2	14	13.6	7.2
						37	35.9
							7.4
Total	342	114	33.3	6.9	168	49.1	5.6
						82	24.0
							6.0

per cent of present tenant families that had formerly been owners was highest on the Western Slope, followed by the Northern and Northeastern Districts, respectively. The average years that the present tenants had been owners was greatest on the Western Slope, being nearly ten years for each former owner, and lowest in the Northeastern District where the average years spent as owners had been only five.

Three-fourths of the present tenants in the Northeastern and more than one-half of those in the Northern District, had formerly been contractors. In both of the above districts, five and one-half years had been spent as contractors. Only one-seventh of the present tenants on the Western Slope had formerly been contractors, for an average of more than seven years each.

Less than one-tenth of the present tenants in the Northeastern District as compared to more than one-fourth of those in the Northern and more than one-third of those on the Western Slope, had formerly been wage hands. The time spent in this tenure was greater for the latter and least for the former, district, the time being more than twice as great for the latter as for the former.

COMPARISON OF PRESENT OWNER AND TENANT FAMILIES HAVING EN-
GAGED IN FORMER FARM
TENURES

(Summary of tables 69 and 70)

In all districts, more present owners had been tenants, than of present tenants that had been owners.

One-third of the present tenants had been owners. The step up from tenant to owner was most noticeable in the Northeastern and Northern Districts, while the step down from owner to tenant was most noticeable on the Western Slope and in the Northern Districts. The tenants had spent fewer years as owner than the owners had spent as tenants.

A far larger per cent of tenant than owner families in all districts had been contractors, and for a slightly longer period of time. A much larger per cent of both owners and tenants had been contractor in the Northeastern and Northern Districts than on the Western Slope..

A considerably larger per cent of tenant than of owner families in all districts had been wage hands. Except on the Western Slope, the owner families that had been wage hands averaged a longer time in that tenure than had the tenant families.

YEARS GROWER FAMILIES HAD BEEN FARMING, AND YEARS SPENT AS GROWERS, CONTRACTORS AND WAGE HANDS

Table 72

The grower families, both owners and tenants, had been farming an average of nearly eighteen years each. The number of years farming was greatest for the families on the Western Slope, followed by the Northern and Northeastern Districts, respectively.

Eighty and nine-tenths per cent of the time which the grower families had been farming was as growers, either owners or tenants. The per cent of years farming as growers was similar for all districts. Except on the Western Slope, a much larger per cent of grower families had been contractors than had been wage hands.

The average years spent as contractor and wage hand was nearly the same for all districts except the Northeastern, where a considerably longer time had been spent as contractor.

Table 71 shows the percentage of farms and farm land operated by tenants in Colorado in different years. Both as to the per cent of tenant farmers and the per cent of farm land operated by tenants, the figures are generally higher for the counties in the Northern and Northeastern District and lowest in the Counties of the Western Slope.

Except in a very few instances, both the per cent of farmers and the per cent of farm land operated by tenants in Colorado was greater in 1924 than in 1918. In some cases the increase of farm tenancy has been considerable.

TABLE 71

PER CENT OF FARMS AND FARM-LAND OPERATED BY TENANTS IN
COLORADO IN 1918, 1921 and 1924. (23)

County	Per cent of farm land operated by tenants in:			Per cent of farms operated by ten- ants in:		
	1919	1921	1924	1918	1921	1924
Larimer	28.7	28.5	37.8	40.6	37.8	41.2
Boulder	37.6	40.3	39.7	37.9	35.0	34.3
Weld	34.6	30.3	41.5	36.3	36.7	46.5
Morgan	27.3	32.8	36.7	28.0	37.3	46.3
Logan	36.2	39.7	51.2	29.0	43.2	55.1
Sedgwick	39.9	47.6	41.9	42.4	53.4	48.7
Adams	25.0	29.8	32.0	29.7	28.1	31.5
Otero	46.0	29.0	21.5	48.9	40.2	41.1
Crowley	28.7	16.0	35.8	33.5	24.7	45.0
Prowers		23.3	31.0	29.9	31.0	27.4
Bent	20.9	28.2	26.5	21.6	32.5	34.4
Delta	29.4	27.1	27.9	32.3	21.0	23.8
Mesa	18.3	12.4	21.4	25.6	13.0	21.0
Montrose	29.3	28.0	34.7	28.7	27.8	33.4
State	21.4	24.3	25.8	24.9	20.9	27.4

(23) Colorado Yearbook, 1919, page 173; 1920, page 176; 1922, page 85; 1925 page 86. Per cent of farm land not available for 1918.

Nearly two-fifths of the tenant families of this study had advanced to the status of owner and fallen back again to that of renter. If this is a true picture of the general agricultural situation in Colorado it presents a serious aspect of our present agricultural economic condition. Many thoughtful speakers are voicing the warning that we are becoming a nation of tenants. Some of the evils of tenancy are declared to be: (1) less activity in the interests of the community due to a more unstable farm tenure which results in a smaller degree of participation in religious, educational and political activities; (2) there often develops a feeling of economic discouragement; (3) there is the ever increasing tendency for the land to pass into the hands of a few wealthy land owners; (4) a greater depletion of the productive elements of the soil often results from farm tenancy; (5) children of tenant families are often deprived of advantages in education and social life enjoyed by owner children.

Another aspect of this situation is that of the possibility of many of the present owners becoming tenants. Due to many farmers buying land during the high war prices they were unable to pay for or keep all of the land already held when the depression of 1920 greatly reduced the value of both the land and the products produced from the land. Nevertheless it appears very likely that many more owners will continue to release their hold upon the more advanced

TABLE 72

YEARS GROWER FAMILIES HAD BEEN FARMING; YEARS AS GROWERS; YEARS AS CONTRACTORS; and
YEARS AS WAGE HANDS.

District	Fami- lies	Years ans- wer-	Farming years	Years ans- wer-	as Grower	Contractor num- ber	per cent	Wage hand num- ber	per cent	Avg. years	per cent	Avg. years	per cent
Northern	205	205	3827	18.7	205	3063	14.9	93	45.4	5.5	45	22.0	5.7
North- eastern	163	163	2397	14.7	163	1750	10.7	111	68.1	5.4	14	8.6	3.9
Western Slope	250	250	4782	19.1	250	4074	16.3	20	8.0	6.6	83	33.2	6.8
Total	618	618	11006	17.8	618	8887	14.4	224	36.2	5.6	142	23.0	6.2

rung of the ladder and drop to the one below. The situation is more or less of a serious one. The percentage of tenants in the United States has increased during the past forty years from 25.6 to 38.1. In England 88.9 per cent of the farm operators are tenants; in France 26.1 per cent, and in Germany 25.4 per cent (24) Table 71 shows tenancy to be greatly upon the increase in Colorado, reaching 27.4 per cent of the farms of the state in 1924.

Approximately one-half of the families of this study were growers, more than one-half of whom were tenants in 1924 between forty and fifty per cent of the farms in Morgan, Crowley, Otero and Larimer Counties were operated by tenants; in Montrose county nearly 35 per cent; in Delta county, nearly 25 per cent; and in Logan County More than 50 per cent of the farms were operated by tenants in 1924. (25)

A STUDY OF FARM EXPERIENCE

A further study of the farm experience (Agricultural ladder) of both the owner and renter families of this survey was made, seeking to find out, if possible, the number of families passing through each set of farm tenures. Although this phase of the study deals only with the Northern and Western Slope Districts it is likely representative of the situation over the state.

(24) Agricultural Year Book, United States Department of Agricultural, Farm Ownership and Tenancy, page 508.

(25) Colorado Yearbook, 1925, page 86.

FARM EXPERIENCE OF OWNER FAMILIES

Table 73

Of the owner families (table 73) nearly two-fifths had always been owners and for an average of nearly eighteen years. Six owner families had experienced all four farm tenures, namely, as a wage hand, as beet contractor, a tenant and an owner. Their average farm experience had extended over a period of more than twenty-five years.

The largest per cent of owner families which had engaged in any one of the tenure groups was that of owner and tenant, comprising more than one-third of all owner families, and having a farm experience of more than twenty-five years. The greatest number of years of farm experience was that of the four-tenure group, followed by owner, tenant and contract; owner and contract; and owner and tenant groups, respectively. In all cases the length of time as owner exceeded the time spent in any other tenure. The next longest time was spent as tenant wherever that tenure is included.

In the owner, tenant, contract and wage group, a longer time was spent as a wage hand than as a contractor.

TABLE 73

FARM EXPERIENCE OF 232 OWNER FAMILIES x
(NORTHERN AND WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICTS)

TENURE GROUP	X	Total Families		Years as Owners		Years as Tenants		Years as Contract		Years as Wage		Total years of Farm Experience	
		num-	per-	Total Av.	Yr.	Total Av.	Yr.	Total Av.	Yr.	Total Av.	Yr.	Total Av.	Yr.
O.T.O.W.		6	2.6	62	10.3	43	7.2	23	3.8	26	4.3	154	25.7
O.T.O.		18	7.8	134	7.4	85	4.7	97	5.4			316	17.6
O.T.W.		33	14.2	351	10.6	271	8.2			207	6.3	829	25.1
O.O.W.													
O.T.		79	34.0	839	10.6	717	9.1					1556	19.7
O.O.		9	3.9	131	14.6			64	7.1			195	21.7
O.W.		18	7.8	187	10.4					132	7.3	319	17.7
O.		69	29.7	1229	17.8							1229	17.8
Total		232		2933	12.6	1116	48.1	184	.8	365	1.6	4598	19.8

X Note: O. - Owner, T - Tenant, O - Contract, W - Wage.

x Where figures are not given no farm families had engaged in those tenure groups.

FARM EXPERIENCE OF TENANT FAMILIES

Table 74

In most cases the situation among the tenant farmers was not radically different from that of the owner. More than one-fifth of the tenant farmers had always been tenants and but 2.2 per cent had passed through all four farm tenures.

The degree of farm tenancy appeared to be considerably less in the Western Slope District than in any of the other districts of this study. More owner than tenant families were studied on the Western Slope while more tenant than owner families were studied in the other districts. As the farms of this study were chosen on the basis of child workers throughout a definite area the results must be considered as quite representative of the beet-growing districts of the state.

Of present tenants there were two tenure groups that had farmed for a longer period than had any owner tenure group, namely, the tenant and owner group, averaging nearly twenty-eight years; and the tenant, owner, contract and wage group, averaging twenty-nine years. Note that both of these groups had previously been farm owners. The average number of years that all tenant families had farmed was slightly less than that for all owner families.

TABLE 74
FARM EXPERIENCE OF 223 TENANT FAMILIES
(NORTHERN AND WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICTS)

x Tenure	Total Families		Owners		Tenants		Contract		Wage		Farm Experience	
	Num-	Per cent	Tot.	Ave.	Tot.	Ave.	Tot.	Ave.	Tot.	Ave.	Tot.	Ave.
			Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.
O.T.C.W.	5	2.2	42	8.4	60	12.0	22	4.4	21	4.2	145	29.0
O.T.C.	18	8.1	74	4.1	148	8.2	66	3.7			288	16.0
O.T.W.	17	7.6	117	6.9	116	6.8			110	6.5	343	20.2
T.C.W.	16	7.2			123	7.7	91	5.7	99	6.2	313	19.6
T.O.	45	20.2	404	9.0	851	18.9					1255	27.9
T.C.	41	18.4			292	7.1	287	7.0			579	14.1
T.W.	33	14.8			271	8.2			227	6.9	498	15.1
T.	48	21.6			590	12.3					590	12.3
Total	223		637	2.9	2451	11.0	466	2.1	457	20.5	4011	18.0

x Note: O-Owner, T-Tenant, C-Contract, W-Wage.

Considerably more owner families had gone through the wage than the contract stage, while with the tenants the situation was reversed.

FARM EXPERIENCE OF GROWER FAMILIES

Tables 75 and 76

Tables 75 and 76 give the farm experience of the 455 growers included in this portion of the study.

In table 76 is found the number and per cent of farmers of either and both tenures which had engaged in the different farm operations and the total and average years in each. The greatest number of years spent in any tenure group for all growers was that of owner , tenant, contract and wage, followed by owner, tenant and wage; owner and contract and owner and tenant, respectively.

Many interesting hypotheses and deductions could readily be made from these figures on the period of farm tenure. Suffice it to conclude with the following remarks:

1. A great many tenants had formerly been owners.
2. Farm tenancy in Colorado has reached large proportions for a comparatively young state and is apparently on the increase.
3. Many farmers have used both the wage and contract steps in becoming tenants and owners. Most of the owners had first been tenants.

TABLE 75
FARM EXPERIENCE OF 455 GROWER FAMILIES x
(NORTHERN AND WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICTS)

TENURE Groups	Number of Families	Years as Owner		Years as Tenant		Years as Contract		Years as Wage		Total years of Farm Experience	
		Total Av. Yr.	Total Yr.	Total Av. Yr.	Total Yr.	Total Av. Yr.	Total Yr.	Total Av. Yr.	Total Yr.	Total Av. Yr.	Total Yr.
O. T. C. W.	11	104	9.5	103	9.4	45	4.1	47	4.3	299	27.2
O. T. C.	36	208	5.8	233	6.5	163	4.5			604	16.8
O. T. W.	50	468	9.4	387	7.7			317	6.3	1172	23.4
O. C. W.											
T. O. W.	16			123	7.7	91	5.7	99	6.2	313	19.6
O. T.	124	1243	10.0	1568	12.6	64				2811	22.6
O. C.	9	131								195	21.7
O. W.	18	187						132		319	17.7
T. C.	41			292		287				579	14.1
T. W.	33			271				227		498	15.1
O.	69	1229		590						1229	17.8
T.	48									590	12.3
Total	455	3570	7.9	3567	7.9	650	1.4	822	1.8	8609	18.9

x Note: O - Owner, T - Tenant, C - Contract, W - Wage

x Where figures are not given no farm families had engaged in those tenure groups.

TABLE 76

NUMBER AND PER CENT OF OWNER AND TENANT FAMILIES WHICH HAVE ENGAGED IN THE DIFFERENT FARM OPERATIONS, AND THE NUMBER AND AVERAGE YEARS IN EACH TENURE GROUP. X +

Tenure Group	Owner			Tenant			All Growers					
	Families		Years	Families		Years	Families		Years			
	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	Years Avg. Ave.
O.T.C.W.	6	2.6	154	25.7	5	2.2	145	29.0	11	2.4	299	27.2
O.T.C.	18	7.8	316	17.6	18	8.1	288	16.0	36	7.9	604	16.8
O.T.W.	33	14.2	829	25.1	17	7.6	343	20.2	50	11.0	1172	23.4
O.C.W.												
T.C.W.	79	34.1	1556	19.7	16	7.2	313	19.6	16	3.5	313	19.6
O.T.	9	3.9	195	21.7	45	20.2	1255	27.9	124	27.3	2811	22.7
O.O.	18	7.8	319	17.7					9	2.0	195	21.7
O.W.					41	18.4	579	14.1	18	4.0	319	17.7
T.O.					33	14.8	498	15.1	41	9.0	579	14.1
T.W.	69	29.7	1229	17.8					33	7.3	498	15.1
O.					48	21.5	590	12.3	69	15.2	1229	17.8
T.									48	10.5	590	12.3
Total	232	100.0	4598	19.8	223	100.0	4011	18.0	455	100.0	8609	18.9

X Note: O-Owner; T-Tenant; C-Contract; W-Wage.

x Northern and Western Slope Districts.

+ Where figures are not given no farm families had engaged in those tenure groups.

4. Four to ten years was usually required to advance from one tenure to the next, the length of time increasing from wage to contract, from thence to tenant, and finally to that of owner.

ECONOMIC HISTORY OF THE FARM FAMILY ---SUMMARY.

1. Throughout the regions of this study beets and hay were grown by more farmers than any other crop. There were other crops, such as grain, fruit and melons which ranked close to beets and hay in popularity, or even exceeded hay, but which were not grown uniformly in all districts.
2. Beets was generally considered the most profitable crop. Hay and grain, onion, melons, fruit and a few other crops were considered the most profitable crops raised by a few farmers, depending upon the district.
3. A larger acreage was planted to hay than to beets; the acreage of the two together comprised over one-half of the crop acreage of this study.
4. Owner families averaged more years in Colorado and more years on this farm than did tenant families. Both grower groups exceeded the contract families in length of time in Colorado and on this farm.
5. A majority of the grower but comparatively few of the contract families, raised the majority of their living. Most families of all tenures purchased on credit.

6. A majority of the owner and tenant but a much smaller number of contract families owned cows and swine. Grower families averaged many times more cows and swine than did contract families. Nearly all families of all tenures owned chickens, but the grower families averaged many times more chickens than did the contract families.
7. Many owner families had previously passed through one, two or even three tenures leading up to ownership.
8. Many tenant families had previously engaged in one or two other tenures leading up to tenancy. Many present tenant families had been owners.
9. Comparatively few contract families had ever been owners or tenants, especially the former.
10. A larger per cent of owner than tenant families had been wage hands. A smaller per cent of owner than tenant families had been contractors.
11. Farm tenancy in Colorado, and especially throughout the regions of this study, is apparently increasing.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Living expenses on farms in Colorado could be materially lessened, especially among contract families, by raising more pigs and chickens, and by having a family garden and orchard with a greater assortment of eatables.

Especially in Northern and Northeastern Colorado agriculture is not sufficiently diversified. A varied

agricultural program would act as a surer balance for farm gains and losses. Other intensive crops besides beets and potatoes are gradually meeting with favor among the farmers of this region. Principal of these other crops are: corn, cucumbers, beans, and peas. More land is also being devoted to the growing of fruit.

Farm tenancy is beginning to reach large proportions in some sections of the state. Although all persons do not agree that farm tenancy is an unalloyed evil, the writer is convinced that a further degree of tenancy will prove detrimental to the best interests of the state and the respective communities where it exists. A freer policy of government long-term loans to farmers will enable many to get back on their feet following a financial depression and thus maintain ownership of their farms. This would also aid others in rising to the status of farm owners. Business failures are seldom, if ever, desirable.

SECTION VI

THE CHILDRENS' WELFARE--SIZE OF
FAMILY--PARENTAGE--SOCIAL ACTIVITIES

A STUDY OF THE FAMILY

A total of 1606 families were studied in this survey, grouped by tenure as follows: owner, 357; tenant, 435; contract, 779; wage 35. In the report of conditions in the Arkansas Valley 15 wage families are included with the contract, except where the context clearly indicates otherwise.

SIZE OF THE FAMILY

Tables 77, 78, 79 and 80

An average of seven children were born to each family of this study. The average births per family among the different economic groups was greatest for the contract, followed by the tenant, owner and wage families, respectively. The total average maximum size of the household was necessarily in the same order as the number of children born, the parents only being added. For all groups the maximum size of the household was exactly nine members.

A recent investigation of the Immigration Commission, established by Congress, covering the state of Rhode Island, the cities of Cleveland and Minneapolis, and parts of rural Ohio and rural Minnesota, found that the highest birth rate among any group was that of the Poles of the first generation in rural Minnesota, where

TABLE 77

CHILDREN DEAD, TOTAL AND AVERAGE NUMBER OF CHILDREN BORN PER FAMILY AND
TOTAL AND AVERAGE MAXIMUM SIZE OF HOUSEHOLD.

Tenure	Number of families	Total children dead	Average children per fami- ly	Total children born per family	Average children born per family	Total maxi- mum size of house- hold	Average maxi- mum size of house- hold
Owner	357	287	.8	2176	6.1	2890	8.1
Tenant	435	437	1.0	3103	7.1	3983	9.1
Contract	779	1241	1.6	5735	7.4	7293	9.4
Wage	35	12	.3	1158	4.5	228	6.5
Total	1606	1977	1.2	11172	7.0	14394	9.0

the births per marriage reached an average of 6.9. (26)
This was less than for the families of this study as a whole and considerably less than the average births per family of the contract and tenant families of this study.

The average size of families in the United States as reported by the 1920 Federal Census was 4.3 members; for Colorado it was 4.2 members. Both of the figures are below those for this study. The United States and Colorado figures are very likely based upon the persons in the present household and not upon the children born per family. Nevertheless if the figures for the state and nation are compared with the figures of this study as found in table 78 which deals only with the present size of the household, it is readily observed that the families of this study, especially in the contract and tenant groups are considerably larger than the families throughout the state and nation.

CHILDREN WHO HAD DIED

Death had taken an average toll of one child or more in each contract and tenant home and nearly one child in each owner home. Death had been a less frequent visitor to the wage homes. Many homes had lost many members by death, especially among the contract families. In

many homes there had been no deaths.

BROKEN HOMES

Many homes were without a mother or a father. In all tenures except wage, there were more homes without mothers than without fathers. Nearly one in seven of the contract homes were broken by the absence of a parent. In most cases the absence was due to death. Very little divorce or separation was found among the families of this study.

Next to the contract, the highest per cent of broken homes was among the owner families, followed by the tenant and wage families, respectively. The broken homes among all families of this study was nearly one in ten.

SIZE OF THE PRESENT HOUSEHOLD

The total average size of the present household was nearly seven, the number being greatest for the tenant families and least for the wage families. The contract families averaged seven members each and the owner families more than six. Persons away from homes averaged less than one for all tenures, being greatest for the owner, tenant, contract and wage families, respectively. Persons away from home averaged far less for wage than for any other tenure group. There was little difference between owner and tenant families in respect to the number of persons away from home.

TABLE 78
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF FAMILIES WITH EITHER PARENT AND THE NUMBER AND PER
CENT OF BROKEN HOMES

Tenure	Total Families	Present Fathers		Present Mothers		Present Parents		Broken Homes	
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
Owner	357	344	96.4	344	96.4	688	96.4	26	7.3
Tenant	435	424	97.5	419	96.3	843	96.9	27	6.2
Contract	779	734	94.2	723	92.8	1457	93.5	101	13.0
Wage	35	33	94.3	35	100.0	68	97.1	2	5.7
Total	1606	1535	95.6	1521	94.7	3056	95.5	156	9.7

From the foregoing results we find the average living members per family more than seven, being highest for tenants, owner, contract and wage families, respectively.

CHILDREN IN THE PRESENT HOUSEHOLD

There was an average of nearly four children under sixteen years of age in each home, the number being greatest for the wage and least for the owner families. Both the tenant and contract families averaged slightly more than four persons per household under sixteen years of age. Tenant families averaged the highest number of young people per family, followed by owner, contract and wage families, respectively. There was an average for all families of nearly one young person each.

ADULTS OTHER THAN PARENTS IN THE PRESENT HOUSEHOLD

Table 80

Adults other than parents in the home was nearly the same for all tenures, averaging greatest for the tenant and least for the wage families. Other adults than parents in the household usually consisted of grandparents, uncles and aunts. Occasionally non-family member adults were enumerated, generally the hired help, but occasionally friends in the present households.

TABLE 79
SIZE OF THE PRESENT HOUSEHOLD AND PERSONS AWAY FROM HOME.

Tenure	Number of families	Total persons in present households	Average persons present in households	Family members away from home	Average persons per family away from home	Total persons living in family members	Average persons living in family members
Owner	357	2267	6.4	310	.87	2577	7.2
Tenant	435	3167	7.3	342	.79	3509	8.1
Contract	779	5462	7.0	490	.63	5952	7.6
Wage	35	206	5.9	8	.23	214	6.1
Total	1606	11,102	6.9	1150	.72	12252	7.4

ALL NON-ADULTS

Table 80

All non-adults in the household averaged nearly the same for the owner, tenant and contract families, but was considerably less for the wage families. The average non-parents per household for all families was five.

The foregoing remarks lead to the following conclusions:

1. The birth rate among the families of this study was exceedingly high in comparison with many other studies that have been made.
2. The birth rate was heaviest among the contract families, followed by the tenant, owner and wage families, respectively.
3. The average number of children which had died was largest for the contract families, followed by the tenant, owner and wage families, respectively.
4. The size of the present household was greatest for the tenant families, followed by the contract, owner and wage families, respectively.
5. The average number of living members per family followed the same order as the size of the present household.
6. The average number of persons per family away from home was greatest for the owner families, followed by the tenant, contract and wage families, respectively.

7. The average number of children per family under sixteen years of age was greatest for the wage families, followed by the contract, tenant, and owner families, respectively. (The figures are the same for the contract and tenant families)

8. The tenant families averaged the largest number of young people, followed by the owner, contract and wage families, respectively.

9. The largest average number of non-parent adults was among the tenant families, followed by the contract, owner and wage families, respectively.

10. A far greater per cent of broken homes was found among the contract families than among the other economic groups; next in order were owner, tenant and wage families, respectively.

WHERE THE PARENTS WERE BORN

Table 81

Two-thirds of the owner, one-half of the tenant, one-third of the contract and seven-eighths of the wage parents were born in the United States. Most of the remaining owner and tenant families were born in Russia, while three-eighths of the contract parents were born in Russia and more than one-fourth were born in Mexico. ✓ For the entire study nearly one-half of all parents were born in the United States, more than one-third were born in

TABLE 81
WHERE THE PARENTS WERE BORN

Tenure	Total living parents number	Country of Birth					
		United States		Russia		Mexico	
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
Owner	688	460	66.9	178	25.9	2	.3
Tenant	843	418	49.6	367	43.5	7	.8
Contract	1442	467	32.4	559	37.8	395	27.4
Wage	96	82	85.4	5	5.3	3	3.1
Total	3069	1427	46.4	1109	36.0	407	13.1
						139	4.5

Russia and nearly one-seventh were born in Mexico. Seven-eighths of the parents of this study being born in Mexico were contract; three-eighths of the parents born in Russia were contract, another third were tenants and one-fourth were owners.

NATIONALITY OF THE PARENTS

The difference between the nationality and the nativity of the parents of this study was due to the following facts: 1. The Russian-German families came from Russia but consider themselves German and insist upon being so designated. 2. The group of people in this study classed as "Mexicans" were not all born in Mexico but due to the extreme difficulty of distinguishing between a person of Spanish or Mexican descent born either North or South of the Rio Grande, the two groups for this study have been combined. A discussion of these two predominating racial groups has been given by Miss Brown in her preliminary report of conditions in Northeastern Colorado. The writer feels unable to improve upon Miss Brown's remarks so will use them verbatim.

"Among the families (of this study) two racial groups predominated. They were the Russian-Germans or "Russians", as they are commonly called, are descendants of German colonists who, during the eighteenth century, migrated in large numbers to Russia, and established

colonies retaining their German language and customs.

About 1871, dissatisfied with conditions in Russia, they began to migrate to South America, Australia, Canada and the United States. In the United States they contribute a large number of hand workers in the beet-fields.

"Spanish speaking people constitute the other group. They are persons of Spanish descent born in the United States, commonly known as Spanish-Americans, and those born in Old Mexico, known as Mexicans. They are here combined; first, because ordinarily little distinction was made between them, all being loosely spoken of as "Mexicans" ;and second, there was little difference in the way they lived and worked." (27)

McLean and Thompson in their bulletin make the following remarks concerning the Mexicans and Spanish Americans in Southwestern Colorado. "The earliest Americans of European blood (in Colorado) were the Spanish-Americans living principally in the country bordering upon New Mexico. These people have been in Colorado for fifty or sixty years; in fact they were there before the Anglo-Americans appeared, and so really were the first settlers. They are descendants of immigrants from New Mexico, who, though they passed through all Mexico on their way from

(27) - Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of the South Platte Valley, Colorado preliminary report, page 46.

Spain, did not dwell there for any considerable length of time, and so supposedly kept their blood free from any Indian tinge.

The Mexicans are those who were born south of the Rio Grande in the Republic of Mexico, and who have emigrated to the United States, usually within the last five or ten years.----- In many cases their skin is slightly darker than that of the Spanish-American." (28)

Professors Abbott and Moutner treat the subject of Mexican and Spanish-American as follows: "By Mexican, of course, is meant those born in Mexico. In view of the fact that the Spanish-Americans have retained their language, customs, traditions, modes and standards of living, and resemble in physical appearance the Mexicans, ordinarily in the mind of the typical American no distinction is made between these two groups. The similarity extends to their economic status and the use of their children in the hand work in beets. For these reasons they are here treated as one group." (29)

More than one-fourth of the parents gave their nationality as American, more than one-third as German, more than one-fourth as Mexican (or Spanish) and less than one-fourteenth as "other nationalities". This last group consisted of a few Austrians, Slavs, Swedes, Danes, Nor-
(28) Spanish and Mexican in Colorado, Introduction, page 8.
(29) Children in Agriculture and farm life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, preliminary report, page

wegians, English, Italians, Japanese and an insignificant number of people of other nationalities.

The Russian-Germans, native Americans and Mexicans were the predominating racial groups in the Northern and Northeastern Districts while the Mexican and American groups predominated in the Arkansas Valley and Western Slope Districts. There appears a tendency for the Russian-German to be replacing the American-born farmers as owners and tenants while there is a still more apparent tendency for the Mexican to be replacing the Russian-German as beet tenders. Many of the latter are buying and renting farms of their own or going into other occupations. Most of the recently recruited labor for the Colorado beet fields is from Mexico; at least persons of Mexican descent.

In the Arkansas Valley District there were no Americans working as beet tenders. The almost entire lack of American contract laborers was noticeable in all districts. Practically none but Mexicans contract beets on the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley, while almost no one but Mexicans and Russian-Germans contract beets in the Northern and Northeastern parts of the state. There is a definite feeling among the population of these districts that beet work is for "Russians and Mexicans."

TABLE 82

NATIONALITY OF PARENTS

Tenure	Total living parents	Nationality of Parents							
		American		German		Mexican		Other	
		Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent	Num- ber	per cent
Owner	688	396	51.9	192	25.1	6	.6	94	12.3
Tenant	843	328	38.8	384	45.5	48	5.6	83	9.8
Contract	1442	37	2.6	587	41.1	770	56.9	48	3.4
Wage	96	72	74.9	8	8.3	13	13.5	3	3.1
Total	3069	833	27.2	1171	38.2	837	27.2	228	7.4

AGE OF PARENTS

Table 83

From a study of the age of fathers and mothers in the Northern and Northeastern Districts of this study the following statements can be made:

1. The fathers were from three to five years older than the mothers. The difference between the ages of fathers and mothers was greatest for the contract families, but for all tenures the father's age was greater than the mother's.
2. The wage parents were the youngest of any economic group.
3. The owner parents were the oldest of any economic group.
4. The contract fathers were older than the tenant fathers, while the tenant mothers were slightly older than the contract mothers.
5. The average ages of parents of the different districts were very similar.

YEARS FOREIGN BORN PARENTS HAD BEEN IN THE UNITED STATES

Table 83

Except in the case of wage parents, the foreign-born fathers had been in the United States a greater number of years than had the foreign born mothers. The owner parents had been in this country four years longer than

had the parents of any other tenure. In length of residence following owner parents came wage, tenant, and contract parents, respectively.

Deducting the number of years that any group had been in the United States from 1924 we are able to get the approximate average year in which that group arrived in this country. For fathers we would thus get 1903 as the approximate year of arrival and 1909 for mothers. According to the 1920 census, for the entire United States 41.3 per cent of the males and 41.5 per cent of the females arrived in this country prior to 1900. For Colorado, 46 per cent of the foreign-born males and 45.9 per cent of our foreign-born females arrived prior to 1900.

From the figures in table 85 can be drawn the following conclusions:

1. The foreign-born members of the highest economic groups averaged the longest time in the United States.
2. The foreign-born contract parents averaged the shortest time in the United States.
3. The foreign-born fathers averaged a greater number of years in this country than did foreign-born mothers.
4. The foreign-born families of this study averaged a considerably shorter time in the United States than did the foreign-born of the nation and of the state as a whole.

TABLE 83
AGE OF PARENTS AND YEARS IN THE UNITED STATES

Tenure	Fathers				Mothers			
	Total Fath- ers	Total Age	Total Age. x	For- eign born in ans- wer- ing U.S.	Total moth- ers	Total Age	Total Age. x	For- eign born in ans- wer- ing U.S.
Owner	124	5757	46.4	118 2655 22.5	127 5415 42.6	109 2226 20.5		
Tenant	233	9998	42.9	214 3758 17.6	233 9249 39.7	211 3476 16.5		
Contract	536	23730	44.3	497 7082 14.2	532 20847 39.2	487 6115 12.6		
Wage	12	360	30.0	7 131 18.7	12 324 27.0	7 145 20.8		
Total	905	39845	44.0	836 13626 16.3	904 35835 39.6	814 11962 14.7		

x Northern and North-Eastern Districts

5. The above facts would lead us to the conclusion that although many of the beet-working families were foreign-born and that many of them had been in the United States many years, yet the average years was considerably less than for immigrants in other lines of work, not only in Colorado but in the nation as a whole.

CITIZENSHIP OF FOREIGN-BORN PARENTS

It is significant that scarcely one-seventh of the foreign-born contract fathers and but one-ninth of the foreign-born contract mothers of this study had become citizens of the United States. For tenants the situation was much improved over the contract while for owners the per cent of foreign-born which had become American citizens was greatly improved over that for the tenants. Four-fifths of the wage fathers and one-third of the wage mothers who were foreign-born had become citizens of this country.

In addition to those which had become American citizens, approximately one-third of the owner and tenant, less than one-fifth of the contract and none of the wage fathers had signified their intention of becoming citizens of the United States by receiving their first papers, or "papers of intention". For mothers the situation was almost identical to that for the fathers, due to the fact that citizenship papers were granted to the hus-

band and wife together. (30)

The statement is made that the Mexican is slow to become Americanized and take out citizenship papers. (31) The 1920 census would seem to confirm this statement as only 4.8 per cent of foreign-born Mexicans in the United States, and in Colorado only 2.9 per cent, had become citizens at that time.

The other large group of foreign-born in this study are Russian-Germans --those born in Russia. Of the Russian-born in this country in 1920, approximately 40.5 per cent had become citizens and of those in Colorado, 39.2 per cent. In other words, for every 100 Mexican immigrants in Colorado, about three have and will become citizens of the United States; while for every 100 persons in Colorado who came from Russia, forty will become citizens. On this basis an immigrant from Russia is about thirteen times as likely to become a citizen as is an immigrant from Mexico. (32)

Of the contrant parents of this study nearly 70 per cent were foreign-born being slightly higher for fathers than for mothers. More than two-fifths of the tenant fathers and more than one-half of the tenant mothers were foreign-born, less than one-third of whom were citizens. Nearly one-third of the owner and one-

(30)- 1920 census, Population, Volume 2, page 801.

(31)- Spanish and Mexican in Colorado, Introduction, page 8.

(32)- 1920 United States Census figures here in the following comparison refer to all adults.

TABLE 84

CITIZENSHIP OF FOREIGN-BORN PARENTS.

Tenure	FATHERS					MOTHERS					BOTH PARENTS				
	Total fath- ers	Per cent for- eign born	Per cent first pap- ers	Per cent citi- zens	Total moth- ers	Per cent for- eign born	Per cent fir- st pap- ers	Per cent cit- izens	Total par- ents	Per cent fir- st pap- ers	Per cent for- eign cit- izens	Per cent cit- izens	Total	Per cent fir- st pap- ers	Per cent for- eign cit- izens
Owner	344	34.0	29.4	61.5	344	32.3	27.9	54.1	688	28.6	33.1	57.7			
Tenant	424	44.1	35.4	32.6	419	50.4	31.3	27.0	843	33.4	47.2	29.6			
Contract	720	70.0	19.9	14.5	722	67.7	19.4	11.7	1442	19.6	68.4	13.2			
Wage	47	10.6	0	80.0	49	12.2	16.7	33.3	96	9.1	11.6	54.5			
Total	1535	54.4	24.7	25.5	1534	53.3	23.7	21.6	3069	24.5	53.8	23.8			

tenth of the wage parents were foreign-born, the majority of whom were citizens. For the entire study more than one-half of the parents were foreign-born, less than one-fourth of whom were citizens.

Table 85 compares the citizenship of the foreign-born in the different economic groups of this study with the citizenship of the foreign-born in Colorado and the United States as a whole. (33)

Table 85

COMPARISON OF CITIZENSHIP OF FOREIGN-BORN IN THE UNITED STATES

COLORADO AND THIS STUDY.

	United States	Colorado	This Study	Owner	Tenant	Contract	Wage
Per cent forei- gn born	16.9	12.7	52.0	30.4	47.2	68.4	11.6
Per cent first pap- ers	9.6	8.0	24.5	28.6	33.4	19.6	9.1
Per cent citi- zens	49.7	54.3	23.8	57.7	27.4	57.7	54.5

(33) - 1920 Census, Volume 2, Population, Pages 31, 804 and 807.

Professor Coen remarks as follows in summing up the situation in the Northern District-and is applicable to all districts of the study-, "The Superintendent of schools of one of our larger Colorado cities, who for fifteen years has been conducting citizenship classes for foreigners that they might become naturalized, stated recently that he never had a person of Spanish descent in his classes. With many totally illiterate foreigners within our state, and with many more who cannot read or write English, and with the number of illiterates upon the increase, it is time we wake up." (34)

CHURCH ATTENDANCE OF FAMILY MEMBERS

Table 86

The distance to church in all districts averaged slightly farther for the tenants than for the owners, and considerably farther for the contract and wage families, than for either owners or tenants. A greater per cent of owner and tenant families attended church than did contract and wage families.

More families of all tenures attended church irregularly than attended regularly. The Russian-Germans are very loyal to their church and as most of them have means of transportation they are more regular in attendance than the Mexicans who frequently do not own

(34) - Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, preliminary report, page 89.

cars. The Russian-Germans are also better church attendants than rural Americans.

There are few rural churches in the regions of this survey, and during the mid-summer months it was difficult to attend church regularly in town.

"What has become of the country church in Colorado and what is taking its place?" With the advent of better roads and better means of transportation has gone the rural church, the church of the open country. As religion plays such a powerful roll in the life of any people it is important that its influence shall not be lost. Many of these families do attend religious services in nearby towns and villages. The study in Northern Colorado showed the ninety-four per cent of the owner fathers attended church, a slightly larger per cent of mothers and children and a somewhat smaller per cent of young folks. The situation in the Northeastern district was almost identical with that in the Northern. The per cent of church attendants in the Arkansas Valley and the Western Slope Districts was considerably less than for the Northern and Northeastern Districts. In all four districts and among all tenures, a larger per cent of mothers and children attended church services than did fathers and young people. About the same proportion of mothers and children were church attendants, and about the same proportion of fathers and young people.

TABLE 86
RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES OF THE PARENTS.
(NORTHERN AND ARKANSAS VALLEY DISTRICTS)

Tenure	Total Parents	Attending Church		Total	Total	Per	Per	Avg.				
		Regularly num- ber cent	Irregularly per num- ber cent	persons attending num- per cent	non attend- ants. num- per cent	cent Urban Church	cent Rural Church	for all attend- ants. (dis- tance)				
Owner	319	135	42.3	155	48.6	290	90.9	29	9.1	98.3	1.7	4.0
Tenant	419	174	41.5	182	43.5	356	85.0	63	15.0	98.3	1.7	4.5
Contract ^x	844	261	30.9	360	42.7	621	73.6	223	26.4	99.5	.5	4.9
Total	1582	570	36.1	697	44.0	1267	80.1	315	19.9	98.8	1.2	4.6

x Includes 12 wage families.

A smaller per cent of tenants than owners attended church, and the per cent of contract and wage persons was considerably less than for either owners or tenants. In nearly ninety per cent of the grower families of the Northern and Northeastern Districts, one or more members attended church.

Professor Ellwood in his book, "Sociology in its Psychological Aspects", says, "On account of the powerful reinforcement which religion gives to custom and other forms of social habit, it has frequently been one of the main factors in producing social immobility or a static condition of society. Religion is such a powerful instrument of social control that such a writer as Ward can characterize it as the force which holds the social world in its orbit." (35) It is because of the tremendous influence exerted on any people by religion that the subject is deserving of more than passing notice.

SCHOOLING OF THE PARENTS

Table 87

The owner parents, both fathers and mothers, averaged a greater amount of schooling than those of any other economic group. Following the owners came the tenant and contract parents, respectively. As regards the

(35) - Ellwood, Charles, A. Sociology in its Psychological Aspects, pages 186-7.

grade attained in school the contract parents were far below any other economic group. In all tenure groups the mothers averaged slightly more schooling than did the fathers.

The percentage of parents with no schooling was comparatively low for the owners but was quite high for the tenant and contract groups, being more than one in ten of the tenant and more than two in five of the contract parents. Many parents had stopped school in the seventh and eighth grades. Less than two-fifths of the owner, one-fourth of the tenant and scarcely one-twentieth of the contract and wage parents went beyond the eighth grade. An insignificantly small number of parents of any economic group other than the owner, went to college. A little over one in twenty of the owner parents continued school after completing the twelfth grade.

Table 88 shows a comparison between the results secured in the different economic groups of this study and the United States as a whole. (36)

Only owner parents compare favorably with the United States figures as regards per cent of persons completing the eighth grade.

Many of the Russian-German parents had attended school in Russia, usually seven or eight years. These schools differed considerably from our own in that the

(36) - Figures for the United States are taken from the World Survey Interchurch World Movement, American Volume, page 154.

TABLE 87
NUMBER AND PER CENT OF PARENTS WHICH HAVE HAD A SPECIFIED AMOUNT OF SCHOOLING.

Grade completed	Owner			Tenants			Contract and Wage			Total			
	Fathers		Mothers	Fathers		Mothers	Fathers		Mothers	Fathers		Mothers	
	Num-	per		Num-	per		Num-	per		Num-	per		
none	21	6.4	25	39	10.2	53	13.7	198	31.6	206	32.5	284	21.1
1	1	.3	2	8	2.1	8	2.0	34	5.4	46	7.2	56	4.1
2	10	3.0	10	19	4.9	15	3.8	47	7.5	54	8.5	79	5.8
3	16	4.9	10	24	6.3	19	4.9	55	8.8	52	8.2	81	6.0
4	31	9.4	19	60	15.7	44	11.4	66	10.5	73	11.5	136	10.1
5	22	6.7	16	32	8.3	26	6.7	44	7.0	21	3.3	63	4.7
6	12	3.6	20	27	7.0	23	5.9	22	3.5	15	2.3	58	4.3
7	39	11.9	35	39	10.2	41	10.6	41	6.5	52	8.2	128	9.5
8	99	30.2	87	85	22.2	99	25.6	86	13.7	86	13.6	272	20.2
9	16	4.9	21	19	4.9	19	4.9	19	3.0	13	2.0	53	3.9
10	21	6.4	28	9	2.3	15	3.8	6	.9	5	.7	48	3.5
11	5	1.5	6	3	.7	3	.7	1	.2	2	.3	11	.8
12	16	4.9	22	15	3.9	13	3.0	3	.5	5	.7	40	2.9
College	18	5.5	22	3	.7	8	2.0	3	.5	2	.3	32	2.3
Unknown	17	4.9	21	42	9.9	33	7.8	142	18.5	126	16.6	180	11.8
Total	344	22.4	344	424	27.6	419	27.5	767	49.9	758	49.8	1521	99.9

TABLE 28
COMPARISON OF EDUCATIONAL ATTAINMENT BETWEEN PARENT ECONOMIC GROUPS OF THIS STUDY
AND THE UNITED STATES GENERALLY

Grade Attained in School	United States ^x		Divisions of this Study							
	Num- ber	per cent	All Tenures Num- ber	per cent	Owner Num- ber	per cent	Tenant Num- ber	per cent	Contract & Wage Num- ber	per cent
Graduate from College	14	1.4								
Enter College	38	3.8	56	2.1	40	6.2	11	1.4	5	.4
Finish High School	111	11.1	130	4.9	78	12.0	39	5.1	13	1.0
Enter High School	300	30.0	341	12.8	175	26.9	107	13.9	59	4.7
Finish Eighth Grade	600	60.0	883	33.0	361	55.5	291	37.9	231	18.4
Persons Starting	1000	100.0	2675	100.0	650	100.0	768	100.0	1257	100.0

length of term lasted through the cold winters, usually about five or six months. The main emphasis was placed upon reading (especially the Bible) and writing. Apparently little effort was made towards imparting a general or liberal education such as is the custom in our own educational system.

Many of the Mexican parents had had no school whatsoever. Many others had either completed one, two, three or four grades in our English Speaking schools or had attended the equivalent in a Spanish speaking school. In many sections of the Southwest there are still to be found schools taught only in the Spanish language. These sections are principally in New Mexico, and Arizona but extend into Southern and South-Western Colorado. These settlements of exclusive Spanish-speaking people are gradually becoming extinct in Colorado, as the American culture absorbs that of the Spanish. (37)

ABILITY OF PARENTS TO READ OR WRITE ENGLISH OR SOME OTHER LANGUAGE

Tables 92 and 93

Nearly one-tenth of the fathers and more than one-sixth of the mothers of this study were unable to read or write in any language. The greatest amount of illiteracy was found among the contract parents --- one sixth of the fathers and two-fifths of the mothers being unable to read or write in any language. There was no illiteracy (37) Spanish and Mexican in Colorado, pages 13-17.

among the wage parents and comparatively little among the owner. More than three times as large a per cent of tenant as owner fathers were illiterate and nearly three times as large a per cent of tenant as owner mothers.

A comparative study of illiteracy throughout the state and nation shows (1) a much higher per cent for the nation than for Colorado; (2) a much higher per cent for rural than for urban populations; and (3) except for the wage and owner families the illiteracy is higher for the families of this study than for the state as a whole and the urban population of the United States. The illiteracy for the entire country was greater than for owner and wage parents of this study, but somewhat less than for tenant parents. The illiteracy of the contract parents of this study was a great deal greater than for either the state or the nation.

TABLE 89

COMPARATIVE AMOUNT OF ILLITERACY OF PARENTS OF THIS STUDY AND ADULTS OF THE STATE AND OF THE NATION. (38)

	United States		This		This	Con-	Tenant	Owner	Wage
	Urban	Rural	Urban	Rural					
Males	5.1	9.2	2.5	4.5	9.8	16.6	5.2	1.7	0
Females	5.9	9.1	3.0	6.2	17.7	29.8	9.5	3.8	0
All	5.5	9.1	2.7	5.3	13.7	23.2	7.4	2.8	0

ABILITY OF PARENTS TO SPEAK ENGLISH

Nearly one-fourth of the contract fathers and more than one-half of the contract mothers were unable to speak English. All but a very few of the owner and tenant fathers could speak English, while about one-twelfth of the owner and one-sixth of the tenant mothers could not speak English. The inability to speak English was greatest among the contract families of the Western Slope. For growers the inability to speak English was greatest in the Northeastern District.

Comparing the figures of this study with those of the 1920 census (38) in respect to persons unable to speak English in the state of Colorado and in the nation as a whole, we get the results as given in table 90. The census figures (39) are for foreign-born whites over 21 years of age, and considering the Mexicans of this study as white the basis for comparison is correct. The figures of this study are considerably higher for contract and the total study families than for adults of the state and nation even when only foreign-born are considered for the state and nation and all parents of this study. The figures for tenant families much resemble those for the state and nation while the figures for the owner and wage families are much below those for state and nation.

(38) - 1924 Census of the United States, Volume on Population, pages 1234 and 1244.

(39) - Figures for state and nation are for all persons over 21 years of age.

TABLE 90

PER CENT OF FOREIGN-BORN WHITE POPULATION IN THE UNITED STATES AND IN COLORADO AND PARENTS IN EACH ECONOMIC GROUP OF THIS STUDY UNABLE TO SPEAK ENGLISH.

	United States	State of Colo- rado	This study	Con- tract	Ten- ant	Own- er	Wage
Males	9.2	7.2	11.9	23.0	2.8	.9	0
Females	13.7	11.9	32.8	55.2	16.2	8.4	0
All	11.2	9.1	22.4	39.1	9.5	4.7	0

ABILITY OF PARENTS TO READ AND WRITE ENGLISH

Nearly one-half of the fathers of this study could not read or write English. The situation was far worse among the mothers than among the fathers. --- nearly three-fifths of the latter being unable to read or write English. Nearly three-fourths of the contract fathers and four-fifths of the contract mothers were unable to read or write English. Three-fourths of the tenant fathers and nearly one-half of the tenant mothers could not read English. More than one-third of the tenant fathers and nearly one-half of the tenant mothers were unable to write in the English language. About one-fifth of the owner fathers and one-fourth of the owner mothers were unable to read or write English.

The per cent of contract families of this study who were unable to read or write English was greater for families on the Western Slope than in any other district. The per cent of parents unable to read or write English was greatest among the families of the Northeastern District. In no district was the condition to be considered at all satisfactory, as an extremely large number of parents (especially mothers) were unable to carry on any kind of a discussion in English. The condition was especially bad among the contract mothers and to considerable degree among the tenant mothers. The situation was not bad for owner mothers.

TABLE 91

PER CENT OF ADULTS UNABLE TO READ OR WRITE ENGLISH

Sex	This study		Contract		Tenant		Owner		Wage	
	Read	Write	Read	Write	Read	Write	Read	Write	Read	Write
Males	43.8	48.2	69.1	71.9	25.7	34.2	18.3	18.9	3.0	6.1
Females	56.0	48.7	79.1	83.2	46.1	47.7	24.1	25.0	2.9	5.7
All	49.9	53.4	73.6	77.6	35.8	40.9	10.8	21.9	2.9	5.9

ABILITY OF PARENTS TO READ OR WRITE SOME OTHER LANGUAGE

A large number of parents of this study were able to read or write in some language other than English. A majority of the Russian-German parents could read and write German or Russian and many of the Mexican parents could read and write Spanish. A person who is able to read in another language is thus permitted to gain information and some written knowledge.

TABLE 93

ABILITY OF MOTHERS TO USE ENGLISH OR OTHER LANGUAGE

Tenure	Total Mothers- Answer- ing	Illit- erate	English				Other						
			Speak		Read		Write		Read		Write		
			Num- ber cent	Per cent	Num- ber cent	Per cent	Num- ber cent	Per cent	Num- ber cent	Per cent	Num- ber cent	Per cent	
Owner	344	13	3.8	315	91.6	261	75.9	258	75.0	108	31.4	94	27.3
Tenant	419	40	9.5	351	83.8	226	53.9	219	52.3	206	49.2	173	41.3
Contract	736	219	29.8	330	44.8	154	20.9	124	16.8	421	57.2	382	51.9
Wage	35	0	0	35	100	34	97.1	33	94.3	6	19.1	6	19.1
Total	1534	272	17.7	1031	67.2	675	44.0	634	41.3	741	48.3	655	42.7

what is going on in the world, even though that knowledge does not come through orthodox American channels. Perhaps it is as well so; nevertheless, such a person is not required to get his ideas from street-corner politicians.

As a supplement to tables 92 and 93 the following figures give the per cent of all persons of each economic group which were able to read or write in another language -- entire study; read, 53.8 per cent, write, 49.6 per cent; contract; read 66.3 per cent, write 62 per cent: tenant; read, 51.5 per cent, write 46.7 per cent: owner; read 33 per cent, write 25.5 per cent: wage; read 20.6 per cent, write 16.2 per cent.

READING MATTER IN THE HOME

Table 94

Practically all of the owner and wage and five-sixths of the tenant families subscribed to some paper or magazine. Scarcely one-fourth of the contract families had current reading matter in their homes, either in English or in some other language.

It will be remembered that the majority of the contract parents were foreign-born. In many ways their children were handicapped severely when pitted against their school mates from American homes. This handicap becomes still more pronounced with the lack of current reading matter in the home. More than this, the news-

paper and magazine makes a splendid laboratory for a person learning to read. With their children in school, many of the contract parents could secure a more rapid and satisfactory use of the English language by studying papers with their children. Some of the foreign-born parents, realizing the value of a paper, had subscribed for a daily or weekly.

A larger per cent of the grower families subscribed for weekly and farm papers than for dailies and magazines. The contract families much preferred the weekly paper, with the daily as second choice. Less than ten per cent of the contract families took either a farm paper or a magazine. The wage families averaged quite nearly the same as regards subscription to all four classes of reading material considered, ranging from nearly one-third who took magazines to nearly one-half who took dailies.

Considering all families of all economic groups, more than two-fifths did not subscribe to any current reading matter; three-tenths took either magazines, or farm papers; nearly one-third took dailies; and three-sevenths subscribed to weekly papers.

TABLE 94
READING MATTER IN THE HOME

Tenure	Number of fami- lies	Number and Per cent of Families taking certain types of reading matter						No Read- ing mat- ter			
		Daily Paper		Weekly Paper		Farm Paper		Magazine			
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent		
Owner	357	227	63.6	262	73.4	237 ^x	76.4 ^x	221	61.9	5	1.8
Tenant	435	178	40.9	254	58.4	192 ^x	60.2 ^x	186	42.8	54	15.8
Contract	779	100	12.8	175	22.5	42 ^x	8.3 ^x	59	7.6	463	74.2
Wage	35	18	45.7	17	43.2	16	40.6	12	30.5	2	5.1
Total	1606	523	32.6	708	44.1	487	30.3	478	29.8	524	41.4

x Families of the North-Eastern District omitted.

INTEREST OF PARENTS IN THE USE OF THE BALLOT

Table 95

As previously pointed out, a great many parents (especially among the contract and tenant groups) were foreign-born and had not taken out citizenship papers. Other contract families moved so frequently as to make the parents ineligible to use the ballot. A further hindrance was the fact that at election time the contract families were often some distance from their homes. Even though the parents had registered they were thus prevented from voting, except by mail.

Table 95 gives the number of voting in the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts. Nearly all of the eligible owner and tenant fathers voted and three-fourths of the eligible contract and wage fathers. A smaller percentage of mothers than fathers of all tenures, except wage, voted. Of the parents of all tenures nearly nine-tenths of the fathers and a little over seven-tenths of the mothers voted.

For the Northeastern District the following report was made: "Many fathers and mothers were ineligible to vote any place. Those who were naturalized citizens or native-born, seldom were entitled to vote in the rural communities where they lived for more than half the year." (40)

(40) -Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain districts of the South Platte Valley, Colorado. Preliminary Report, pages 105-6.

As regards participation in other activities, the report continues: "Their children seldom attended rural schools, seldom took part in social activities conducted at the school house, and did not join clubs organized for boys and girls of farm communities." (41)

The situation on the Western Slope is described by Mr. Gibbons in his report as follows: "An important civic interest is that of casting the ballot at election time. About four-fifths each of the owner, renter, and wage families said they voted and less than one-half of the contract fathers voted. About three-fourths of the owner mothers, 65 per cent of the renter mothers, half of the wage mothers, and two-fifths of the contract mothers voted. By no means all of those who reported as having voted did so regularly." (42)

A larger per cent of eligible voters in the Arkansas Valley exercised their privilege of voting than did the voters of any other district. Professors Abbott and Moutner in their Arkansas Valley report sums up the situation in the following words which are applicable to the entire study: "The figures given above, in every case, however, compared very favorably with those for this section of the country, showing a much higher percentage of voting than the average for the Mountain States. In the

(41)- Ibid..

(42)- Children working on farms in certain sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, page 79.

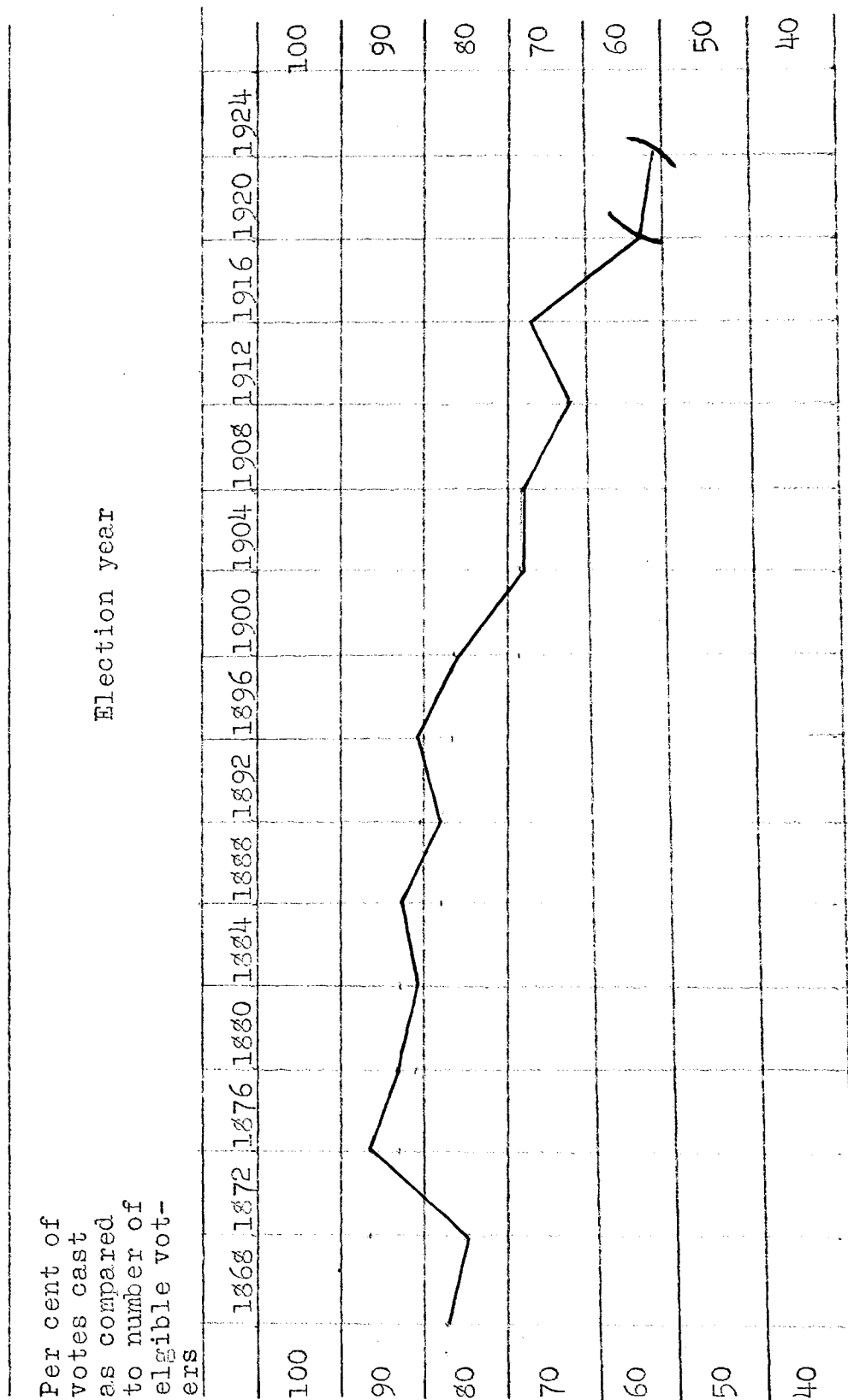
TABLE 95

PARENTS AND VOTING.
(NORTHERN AND ARKANSAS VALLEY DISTRICTS)

Tenure	Number Citizens		Number Voting		Per Cent Voting				
	Fathers	Mothers Both Parents	Fathers	Mothers Both Parents	Fathers	Mothers Both Parents			
Owner	132	143	275	129	112	241	97.7	79.3	87.6
Tenant	141	152	293	140	113	253	99.3	74.3	86.3
Contract	174	167	341	131	109	240	75.3	65.3	70.4
Wage	12	11	23	9	9	18	75.0	81.8	78.3
Total	459	473	932	409	334	752	89.1	70.7	80.7

CHART 2

DIAGRAM SHOWING THE INTEREST OF VOTERS IN ELECTIONS (UNITED STATES) x 1868
- 1924



x Taken from the New Republic, Issue of October 15, 1924, page 163.

election of 1924, 55.5 per cent of the population of voting age in the Mountain States cast their votes as against 70 per cent, the lowest for any group mentioned above." (43)

Chart 2 shows the trend of interest in voting throughout the United States since 1876. Approximately one-half of the eligible voters in this country today determine the policies of the nation. Such a lack of interest among the voters of a democratic country is not an encouraging sign for the future welfare of the nation.

COMMUNITY AND RECREATIONAL INTERESTS

The welfare of any child is vitally influenced by the social interests of the parents. These interests include civic responsibility, such as voting, attendance of church services; interests such as parties, picture shows and attendance at school entertainments; educational interests as the use of libraries and books, and membership of a club or lodge; and by the social contact that is shown by the frequency of visits and trips to town. In the following discussion the terms "children" and "young people" signify family groups and not individuals.

ATTENDANCE OF FAMILY MEMBERS AT SCHOOL ENTERTAINMENTS

Tables 96 and 97

The interest which members of a family manifest in

(43) - Child Labor in Agriculture and Farm Life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, Preliminary Report, page .

attending entertainments at the school house gives somewhat of an index as to that family's interest in the school, and what it is doing for the children of the community. Throughout the territory of this study the attendance at school functions was best among the owner and poorest among the contract families; best among the children and poorest among the parents. More children attended school entertainments than attended church, but fewer parents attended school functions than attended church.

Where a child attends a school in the open country, it is to the entertainments given in that school that members of the family go, if at all. Likewise if the child goes to a town or city school, the family members attend the entertainments given at that school. Rarely is it otherwise. Tables 96 and 97 show the situation in two of the districts which are undoubtedly quite typical of the entire region studied.

ATTENDANCE OF FAMILY MEMBERS AT PARTIES AND DANCES

Attendance at parties was far more general for grower than for contract and wage families and more general for young people and children than for parents. About the same per cent of mothers and fathers attended parties. A larger per cent of young people than children of all economic groups went to parties.

A larger per cent of contract and wage than grower parents, young people and children attended dances.

A much larger per cent of young people than parents of all economic groups attended dances. Most of the young people attended dances in the city, as dances were far less frequent in rural than in urban communities.

ATTENDANCE OF FAMILY MEMBERS AT LODGE OR CLUB

A small number of children and young people of all tenures were engaged in some kind of club work. The per cent of contract and wage parents interested in some kind of lodge or club was very small, but more than one fourth of the grower fathers and mothers were interested in some lodge or club. Here is certainly a fertile field for our extension club workers, not only among the younger groups but the older as well. The cities for years have had the advantages of organizations like the Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, Camp Fire Girls, Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A. and others. These could very profitably be introduced into our rural beet-working districts. Womens' and mens' extension clubs could be more widely introduced with the probability of great success among these people, giving instruction in hygiene, Americanization and other helpful subjects.

The sugar companies are aiding rural extension work in a small way by endeavoring to teach the contract families the best methods of producing a better and more profitable crop of beets. At central points throughout the beet-growing regions, meetings of beet workers are held for

the purpose of receiving instruction in the work of blocking, thinning, hoeing and harvesting of the beet crop. At the close of the year's work prizes are awarded by the Sugar Companies to the contract families which have done the best work. Officials of the company in whose district the work was done act as judges and award the prizes. This is a great help both to the laborer and the grower, increasing the working efficiency and eventual income of the former and the crop yields of the latter.

Comparatively few persons of this study played pool. A larger per cent of young men than fathers played pool and more members of grower than of contract families engaged in this past-time.

ATTENDANCE OF FAMILY MEMBERS AT SHOWS

A large proportion of the families of this study attended the picture shows, the numbers being about equal for persons of all ages, all nationalities and all tenures. The picture show is undoubtedly one of the few recreational and educational, if it can be called educational, features enjoyed by large numbers of these people. In addition to serving as a means of recreation and education the moving picture is surely aiding in the cause of a common democracy. This last element is one that is badly needed in the beet-growing sections of the state.

USE OF LIBRARIES BY FAMILY MEMBERS

Professor Coen summed up the use of libraries in the Northern District as follows: "The use of libraries is lamentably small. There are three reasons why libraries are so little used; first, libraries are very scarce throughout the beet districts of Colorado and consequently not readily accessible; second, the beet workers are not interested in reading, as previously shown in the absence of newspapers and magazines in the home; and third, because after the hard day's work or week's work, all are too tired to read; and the place to read, with large numbers, would be another consideration. Still the state is scarcely doing its duty until a library service is at the disposal of the reading public." (44)

The above quotation is used because it applies equally to all districts of this study, and the suggestion of a library service is a pertinent one. Although comparatively few adults would be likely to take advantage of such a service many children and young people undoubtedly would and it is the child as a citizen of the tomorrow with whom we are principally concerned in advocating such a move. In some states a traveling library service has been and is conducted with considerable degree of success. There is little reason to believe that a traveling library service conducted during the summer months among the beet

(44) - Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain districts of Northern Colorado, preliminary report, page 90.

TABLE 96

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES OF GROWER FAMILIES IN NORTHERN AND ARKANSAS VALLEY DISTRICTS.

Family Group	Total in study entertain-ments	Attend School Affairs		Attend Parties		Attend Dances		Attend Lodge or Club		Attend Movies		Use the Library	
		num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent
Fathers	370	266	71.9	184	49.7	59	15.9	99	26.8	135	36.5	53	14.3
Mothers	368	273	74.2	180	48.9	57	15.5	78	21.2	128	34.8	58	15.8
Young People	219	199	90.8	202	92.2	99	45.2	30	13.7	172	78.5	87	39.7
Children x	378	357	94.4	306	81.0	48	12.7	38	10.1	229	60.6	215	56.9
Entire Family	1335	1095	82.0	872	65.3	263	19.7	245	16.9	664	48.3	413	30.9

X All family members, other than parents, over fifteen years of age.

x Both young people and children refers to family groups and not to individuals.

TABLE 97
SOCIAL ACTIVITIES OF CONTRACT AND WAGE
FAMILIES IN NORTHERN AND ARKANSAS VALLEY DISTRICTS.

Family Group	Total in study	Attend school entertainments	Attend Parties	Attend Dances	Attend Lodge or Club	Attend Movies	Use of the Library						
		num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent						
Fathers	443	119	27.1	99	22.4	90	20.3	22	5.0	167	37.9	15	3.4
Mothers	445	118	26.5	96	21.6	90	20.2	9	2.0	113	27.6	13	2.9
Young People	264	123	46.6	134	50.8	125	47.3	7	2.7	183	69.3	76	29.2
Children	463	258	55.7	197	42.5	92	19.9	5	1.1	263	56.8	149	32.2
Entire Family	1615	618	38.3	526	32.6	397	24.6	43	2.6	726	45.0	253	15.7

X All family members, other than parents, over fifteen years of age.

x Both young people and children refers to family groups and not to individuals.

workers in the principal beet growing sections of the state would not prove a reasonable success. We owe these people any advantage such as this that it is possible for us to give to them.

The library is more frequently used by members of the grower than by members of the contract and wage families. Among the children, especially, is the outlook encouraging as more than one-half of the children used the library. Nearly two-fifths of the grower young people used the library.

TRIPS TO TOWN BY FAMILY MEMBERS

The fathers and young people went to town more frequently than did the mothers and children. Members of grower families went to town more often than did members of contract and wage families. Many of the contract mothers seldom or never went to town while working in the beets. In many cases the grower father bought groceries on Saturday night for himself and contract labor, while in other cases the contract father or older boys would walk to town and carry home the following week's supply of provisions. Where the family had a car usually all members made the weekly or semi-weekly trip to town. Due to the necessity of carrying on the farm business the grower fathers made more frequent trip to town than did the grower mothers or children. The young people made more frequent trips to town than did any other group.

VISITING BY FAMILY MEMBERS

Miss Brown has given a very good description of neighborly relationships among the people of this study in her report of conditions in the Northeastern District, and as the discussion applies equally to all districts studied it is given here. (45) "The neighborly relationship among families was determined to a considerable degree by their nationality. When a grower and contract labor family belonged to the same racial group the families usually exchanged visits and the children played together. When the labor family was of another group, this was not the case. Since the Mexican family usually worked for a grower of another nationality Mexicans had no neighborly relationship with growers, but mingled with other labor families. However, there were usually enough of both groups in any given neighborhood to make possible a friendly exchange of visits among families of each group." Contract labor families who came from nearby towns enjoyed a greater degree of neighborliness than did those who came from a distance, due to the fact that many of them were from the same racial group -- Russian-German, as the growers. They also were better acquainted in communities where they had lived for a number of years. Most of the visits took place between families in the

(45) Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain districts of the South Platte Valley, of Colorado, Preliminary report, page 106.

country although considerable visiting was done by the grower and the Russian-German contract families in the nearby towns. The growers frequently had friends and relatives living in town while the Russian-German laborer families often had their little home in a settlement near where they were working beets. In many cases these contract families spent the week-end in their own homes, driving to town after work Saturday, buying the next week's supply of groceries, taking care of their gardens, visiting with friends and attending church.

It was a pleasant sight to see growers visiting with their Mexican or Russian-German beet laborers while engaged in the less intensive farm work, such as cleaning ditches, burning weeds, and the like. Workers gathering material for these reports often found the contract-laborers, especially anxious to have someone visit with them.

SOME CONVENIENCES OF LIFE

1. Auto. More than one-half of the families in all tenures of this study had an automobile. In the majority of instances it was a Ford, although a considerable number of growers and occasionally a contract and wage family had a more expensive car. Besides Fords the most popular cars were Chevrolets, Dodges and Buicks, with an occasional Hudson, Chandler, Cadillac, etc.

More than three-fourths of the families in the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts having one or more

'cars (several grower families had more than one car) had Fords. On the Western Slope nearly three-fourths of the cars were Fords. Three-fourths of the families of the Northeastern District owned one or more cars. A smaller per cent of families on the Western Slope had cars than in any other District.

2. Team and wagon. Complete data on the number of families which had a team and wagon was not available but practically all of the owner and tenant families had at least one team and wagon and a negligible number of contract and wage families had a team and wagon.

3. Horse and Buggy. In the Northern and Arkansas Valley Districts nearly two-fifths of the families studied had a horse and buggy, while in the Northeastern District a very few families had a horse and buggy. Where a contract family did not have a car, they occasionally did have a horse and buggy. However, the great majority of horses and buggies were owned by grower families. These figures would tend to show that "Dobbin" had been very largely displaced by the more modern conveyance, the automobile.

4. Telephone. Approximately one-half of the owner, one-third of the tenant, one-fourth of the wage and only one-twentieth of the contract families of this study had telephones. This lack of telephones still further emphasizes the isolation of these families. With all the effort that is being made to introduce onto the farm

the many modern conveniences considered indispensable to the city dweller, a great many of these farm homes were without telephones, and as we shall presently see music, radios, electric lights, furnaces and the like. We have already observed the great lack of reading among these people as evidenced by the few numbers taking daily or weekly papers, magazines, etc.,

5. Radio. Nine each of owner and tenant, and one each of contract and wage families had installed a radio. The make ranged from the very expensive to a simple hand-constructed instrument. As time goes on perhaps the radio, like the automobile, will be an almost indispensable part of the farmers' equipment. However, that may be, a very small per cent of the farm families of this study had installed radios in 1924.

6. Furnace. No wage and only one contract home had a furnace. As is seen by a glance at the size of houses occupied by the contract and wage families, they have little occasion to use a large and expensive heating system. Four tenant and twelve owner homes were equipped with furnaces.

7. Electric lights. More than one-sixth of the owner, one-fourteenth of the tenant, one-fifth of the wage and a negligible per cent of contract families had electric lights. Many farmers had their own Delco or other electric systems while others lived near enough to

TABLE 98
SOME THINGS WHICH GIVE ADDED ENJOYMENT TO HOME LIFE

Tenure Groups	Total families	Autos	Families Having:										
			Music	Telephones	Radios	Furnace	Electric	Lights					
		num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent		
Owner	357	238	66.7	250	70.0	177	49.0	9	2.5	12	3.4	53	14.8
Tenant	435	332	76.3	243	55.9	156	35.9	9	2.1	4	.9	31	7.1
Contract	779	435	55.8	179	23.0	15	1.9	1	.1	1	.1	23	3.0
Wage	35	25	71.4	22	62.9	8	22.9	1	2.9	0	0	7	20.0
Total	1606	1030	64.1	694	43.2	356	22.2	20	1.2	17	1.0	114	7.1

town to have connection made with the city system. In other cases the line from town to town extended past a farmer's home and attachment to the line was easily accomplished.

The contract families which had electric lights lived in their own homes, driving back and forth to the beet fields. The wage families had their electric lights by virtue of the grower families for whom they were working having such a convenience.

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IN THE HOME

Table 99

Music is universally considered one of the highest forms of entertainment -- one of the most worthwhile means of spending ones leisure moments. One of the first considerations in judging a modern American home is to inquire as to the music in the home. It is because of this high esteem in which music is held that a special study of the music in the homes of these beet-working families becomes of interest.

More than three-fourths of the contract, nearly one-half of the tenant, nearly two-fifths of the wage and nearly one-third of the owner families had no music whatsoever in their homes. More than one-half of all homes studied were without some kind of musical instrument.

It is of interest to note the musical instruments

preferred by the different economic groups. More than one-half of the owner homes having music had pianos, while but a fourth of the tenant, slightly more than a fourth of the wage and one-fifteenth of the contract families having some kind of music had pianos.

A larger per cent of tenant families had organs than did families of any other economic group, followed respectively by wage, owner and contract families. More than two-fifths of the contract families having music had phonographs. About one-third each of the owner and tenant and nearly one-fifth of the wage families, respectively, had phonographs. The contract families again head the list in regards to stringed instruments, followed by one-half as large a per cent each of tenant and owner families. A small number of families had musical instruments other than those enumerated, such as drums, flutes, accordions, etc.

Many of the families which had music in the home had but one instrument, while other had several.

From a study of the families reporting having music in the homes the following general conclusions can be made:

1. The American families preferred the piano, this being the cause of the owner group running so far ahead of the other economic groups in the possession of

TABLE 99

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IN THE HOME

Tenure Group	Total families	Per Cent of families having the different musical instruments based upon (1) total families (2) families having no musical instruments											
		Piano		Organ		Phonograph		String		Other			
		All families	Hav- ing music	All families	Hav- ing music	All families	Hav- ing music	All families	Hav- ing music	All families	Hav- ing music		
Owner	357	38.1	54.4	16.0	22.8	25.5	36.4	6.2	8.8	5.6	8.0	107	30.0
Tenant	435	17.6	25.8	19.8	36.1	23.2	34.0	9.7	12.7	4.5	6.6	192	44.1
Contract	779	1.4	6.2	4.1	17.9	9.7	42.6	8.7	38.1	2.0	9.0	600	77.0
Wage	35	15.2	28.6	12.7	23.8	12.7	23.8	10.2	19.0	2.5	4.8	13	37.1
Total	1606	13.4	31.2	11.3	26.3	15.9	36.8	7.8	18.0	3.3	7.6	912	56.8

this instrument. (The choice in the great majority of cases probably being largely influenced by financial reasons.)

2. The German families preferred the organ and the phonograph.

3. The Mexican families preferred the stringed instruments and the phonographs. The large per cent of tenant families with organs and phonographs and a still larger per cent of contract families with phonographs and stringed instruments appear bear out these statements. (We have seen that a very large per cent of the tenants are German and that nearly all of the contract parents are either German or Mexican.

4. A large per cent of families, especially in the three lower economic groups, were without any kind of music in the home.

SUMMARY

1. The families of this study averaged an exceptionally large membership, exceeding in size many economic and sectional groups that have been studied.
2. An average of about one child in each home had died.
3. A considerable number of contract homes, had but one parent. Divorce was infrequent among the families of this study.

4. Most of the owner, tenant and wage parents were born in the United States, Most of the contract parents were born in either Russia or Mexico.
5. Most of the owner and wage and about one-half of the tenant families considered themselves as either German, Spanish or Mexican.
6. The owner and tenant parents averaged a somewhat older age than did the contract and wage parents. The fathers averaged an older age than did the mothers.
7. Many of the foreign-born parents (Principally Russian-German) had been in the United States a great many years; others (principally Mexicans) had been in the United States but a few years.
8. Many foreign-born parents had not become citizens of the United States, nor had they shown any inclination for so becoming. The slowness at accepting citizenship was more noticeable among the Mexicans than among the Russian-Germans. A larger per cent of grower than contract foreign-born parents had become citizens.
9. Many Russian-German families attended church regularly, Many American and Mexican families attended church irregularly. Many families reported no church attendance. More families attended church irregularly than attended regularly.
10. Many contract parents had had little or no schooling;

the schooling of the grower parents was better than that for the contract; while owner parents had had more schooling than had tenant parents. Except for owner parents the education of the parents of this study was below the average for that of adults throughout the United States. The education of the mothers averaged more than that of the fathers.

11. Many parents, especially in the contract group, were unable to read or write English; many could read or write in some other language, generally either German or Spanish. A far larger per cent of mothers than of fathers were unable to read or write English.

12. Many parents, especially contract and tenant mothers, were unable to speak English.

13. Many homes, especially those of contract families, had no current reading matter. A large number of families subscribed to one daily or weekly paper or a magazine. A general lack of current reading matter in the farm homes of this study was noticeable.

14. Many parents of this study eligible to vote did not do so, but the lack of interest in this respect did not differ greatly from the nation as a whole.

15. There was seemingly a general lack of interest by family groups of this study in social activities. This was especially noticeable among the members of the contract families. Children and young people were more active

ive in attending school entertainments, parties, dances and making use of libraries than were parents. Parents took more interest than young people or children in clubs, lodges and visiting. About an equal per cent of all family groups attended the picture shows. Fathers and young people averaged more trips to town than did mothers or children.

16. A majority of families of all economic groups had an automobile; practically all grower, but few contract families, had a team and wagon; less than one-half of the grower and comparatively few contract families had a horse and buggy. Less than one-half of the grower and few contract and wage families had a telephone; few families of any economic group had a radio, electric lights or a furnace. More families had electric lights than had a furnace.

17. Many families, especially contract, had no musical instruments in the home. The type of musical instrument owned by those having them was determined largely by economic status and nationality. The American grower seemed to prefer a piano; the Russian-German grower preferred an organ; and the Russian-German and Mexican contractors preferred a phonograph or a stringed instrument.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The size of families studied in this survey is exceptionally large. Among the contract families the average number of children is more than can be properly cared for on their meagre yearly incomes. Undoubtedly a limitation in the size of family would be highly desirable. Under our present laws prohibiting the dissemination of birth control information it is entirely unlikely that much progress can be made on the limitation of the number of children for some time to come. It is also very doubtful if birth control information would be accepted and used by more than a very small per cent of these families. The only hope appears to lie in endeavoring to educate the foreign-born against excessively large families. As long, however, as a child is considered a financial asset, as is now generally the case, such education is going to be difficult. The second and third generation are pliable and as they accept American ways and standards, there will be a decided drop in the number of births per family. A higher standard of living will automatically place a check upon the number of births. The deep, final, underlying cause of conditions among beet-working families appears to be economic -- that of securing the wherewithal to provide the necessities and comforts of life.

The question of Americanization and assimilation is one calling for our deepest thought and greatest effort. The situation is becoming more critical by the rapidly increasing numbers of Mexican families moving into our beet-growing districts. This is causing a distinct and serious community problem. A large degree of social contact between the new peoples and the old is perhaps impossible or even entirely unobtainable. Nevertheless, these people are a part of the community and must be properly cared for. The situation is not radically different from that of the negro in the South. We should profit by the mistakes and successes of the South. The Russian-German has settled permanently in our midst and has gradually been accepted among us. He no longer can be considered a serious community problem as his children are Americans and can scarcely be differentiated from the children of native-born parents. There are several things, however, that can be done to hasten the Americanization of the native-born Russian-Germans.

Recommendations for improving and solving the community problems of the foreign-born in the beet-growing sections of Colorado would include:

1. Americanization schools, where the foreign-born can be sympathetically taught American standards. All foreign-born should be encouraged to attend these

schools. Leaders among the foreign-born are generally willing to cooperate with their American neighbors if encouraged to do so. All forms of Americanization should be taught in these schools -- how to speak, read and write the English language; customs and ideals that baffle and bewilder the newcomers; the historical, geographical, economic and social development of our country; and lastly the constitution under which we live and the respect for our country's laws.

2. A healthy social life among these people should be encouraged. We have our Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations, Boy Scouts, Camp Fire Girls, and similar organizations for American children but they seldom if ever reach out among the foreign-born. Similar organizations should be encouraged among these people. Something along this same line might be accomplished with the parents.

3. Extension clubs in personal hygiene, cooking, sewing, etc. should find a fertile field among these people, as soon as all suspicions are allayed. These people are generally willing and glad to learn up-to-date methods. Tact and a true desire to serve must precede any such efforts for the betterment of our foreign-born.

4. Finally, a general effort at education should be launched among our foreign-born population. The cooperation of the leaders of these people should be sought and encouraged at all times, for without such cooperation any movement of this kind cannot hope to succeed.

SECTION VII

THE CHILDRENS' WELFARE--HOUSING
CONDITIONS--FOOD SUPPLY.

CONSTRUCTION OF THE HOUSES

Table 100

The majority of the houses of all tenures were built of lumber; two-thirds of all houses studied were of frame construction. A majority of the shacks were frame. (Refer to definition of "shack", page 430 of Appendix B). Few owner, tenant and wage houses were classed as shacks. More than one-half of the contract beet-workers' houses were shacks.

Nearly one-tenth of the owner and tenant houses were other than frame. Few contract and wage houses were other than frame. Among the materials used in the construction of houses, besides lumber, were: cement, stucco, brick, stone, sod and adobe.

AGE OF THE HOUSES

Less than one-fifth of the houses were classed as new, that is, were built within the past five or six years. For the contract and wage families the per cent of new houses was much less than for the tenant and owner. The owners had nearly one-third of their houses new, and the tenants nearly one-fifth.

REPAIR OF THE HOUSES

More than three-fourths of the owner and tenant houses were reported in good repair, about one-fourth in fair condition, and more than one-tenth in poor condition. The situation was largely reversed for the contract houses, less than one-third being in good condition, and a slightly larger per cent were each in fair and in a poor state of repair. The condition of the wage houses occupied an intermediate position between those of the grower and contract. Less than one-half of all houses were in good, nearly one-third in fair, and nearly one-fourth were in a poor state of repair.

Says Mr. Gibbons, in speaking of the houses on the Western Slope, (see page 71) "the prevailing type of house in which the families live was the so called "frame" and after it the shack. For the most part shacks are unpainted and unkept."

"Taking the houses, as a whole, for the owner, renter, and wage families, the situation may be said to be fairly typical of the average American rural community. It is, perhaps, no better, no worse, -----".

"On the other hand, the living quarters provided for the contract families are almost universally bad. Generally speaking the poorest dwellings of the community are occupied by families of Mexican descent. Very few of

these habitations deserve the dignity of the term "house" for most of them are miserable tumble-down shacks, unattractive, located in out-of-the-way places, and having anything but a home-like atmosphere surrounding them." (46)

Mr. Gibbons' description of the contract houses is undoubtedly some what overdrawn for the study as a whole, as these conditions were apparently worse on the Western Slope than in the other Districts. Nevertheless, the condition is universally bad and needs to be remedied. Mr. Gibbons' remarks concerning the houses of Mexican families applies quite largely to the Mexican and Russian-German houses in the other Districts. The housing conditions are probably worse among the Mexican than the German families, largely because the latter are better able to bargain for the use of their labor, generally being more acquainted in the community, having a better understanding of conditions, a greater knowledge of the language, and lastly, there is a general preference for Russian-German beet labor.

Housing conditions of beet workers in Colorado is not different from those in beet-growing districts of other states as is shown by a report of conditions in the South Platte Valley of Nebraska which study was made in 1923. "The characteristic shack provided for families

(46) Children working on farms in certain sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, pages 70-71

working in the fields is a cheaply-built, unfinished, unceiled shelter of one, two or three rooms, often covered with tar or building paper, of the total of 297 contract labor families, 233 were living in shacks, 79 of which were covered with tar paper. Housing of contract labor families in the beet fields is undeniably bad, and is recognized by all concerned as a difficult matter to adjust satisfactorily. Many shacks were located in the yard with the home of the grower. In such cases the surroundings were of course as good as those of the grower family. Sometimes they were placed farther back in the farmyard or corral, in the fields or along the irrigation ditches. Odors from corrals were sometimes almost unbearable.

The number of (contract) families with the number of rooms per family is here given: number of families living in one room, 36; in two rooms, 173; in three rooms, 52; in four rooms, 29; in five rooms, 5; in 6 rooms, 1; in 7 rooms, 1. (47). Compare with table 104, page

Quite similar conditions were found in a survey by the United States Bureau of Labor in 1921 to be existing in the Michigan beet fields. "Of 289 laborers' families visited only four were living in houses furnished by farmers. Nine others owned or rented their own houses. All the remaining families occupied houses belonging to the sugar company. The sugar companies usually provided small

(47) - Children working in the sugar beet fields of the North Platte Valley of Nebraska, 1924, pages 48-51.

TABLE 100

CONDITION OF THE HOUSE

Tenure	Total houses	Kind			State of Repair					
		Per cent shacks	Per cent frame	Per cent other	Per cent old	Per cent new	Per cent good	Per cent fair	Per cent poor	Per cent with shade
Owner	357	2.8	88.2	9.0	67.8	32.2	64.1	24.9	10.9	81.0
Tenant	435	5.3	85.3	9.4	80.9	19.1	60.5	26.4	13.1	67.1
Contract	779	52.6	44.2	3.1	86.9	13.1	29.8	35.8	34.3	47.1
Wage	35	8.6	85.7	5.7	85.7	14.3	42.9	31.4	25.7	74.3
Total	1606	27.8	66.0	6.2	80.8	19.2	46.1	30.8	23.1	60.6

portable houses, easily moved from place to place, so that the family could be established at the location most convenient to their work. The portable houses were 1, 2, or 3 room structures, usually sheathed and shingled, set up on wooden props, and having 2 or 3 small windows and 1 door. They were purposely kept as small as possible, 16 feet by 24 feet, so that they could be moved easily. When not overcrowded and when clean and waterproof they were suitable enough camping places for the summer, but all too frequently too many people were crowded in, and the houses were allowed to fall into dis-repair.(48)

HOUSING IN ADOBE COLONIES.

A common method of housing among the Mexican contract families is the adobe hut. This is the same type of house as is found throughout the Indian and Spanish settlements of the Southwestern portion of the United States.

As the people of Colorado are sure to become more and more acquainted with this type of house a short history of the Mexican labor in our beet fields is entirely in order.

(Refer to Appendix E for a more complete discussion of the Mexican adobe colonies)

Since about 1920, there has been a large influx of Mexican labor to the Colorado, Nebraska, Utah, Idaho, Michigan and California beet fields. This flow of labor

(48) - Child labor and the work of mothers in the beet fields of Colorado and Michigan, 1923, pages 115-116.



Fig. 25.--Mixing mud and straw for bricks with which to build a house in the adobe colony.



Fig. 26.--Brick made from mud and straw. Mexican adobe colony

which is continuing to grow larger each year is due to several factors. First, in importance is the shutting off of immigration from Southern Europe, both during and following the recent World War. It was this region that had previously supplied the Western United States with much of its beet labor. Immigration from Mexico, it will be recalled, was not effected by the quota law. Second, the constant state of revolution, uncertainty, and poverty in Mexico led many thousands of its people to emigrate to the United States. Although a passport is considered necessary for admission across the border, the fact is generally conceded that many persons escape the sentries along the far-stretching Mexican border and enter this country. Smuggling of persons across the Rio Grande has become a remunerative business. After a person gets past the boundary he is tolerably safe from examination or deportation. The third impetus leading to the increase of Mexican labor is the gradual dropping out of the present Russian-German beet workers, due to them becoming land owners or land renters, moving to urban centers and entering work there, and the general elimination of numbers due to age.

The Mexican is considered a migrant in every sense of the word. Seldom will he remain through the winter on the farm where he worked beets the summer and fall before. He much prefers to return to Mexico,



Fig. 27.--Mexican adobe houses made of mud and straw. Some houses are plastered as shown in this picture; some are left unplastered. Some houses have gabled roofs as shown in figure 35.



Fig. 28.--Mexican home in an adobe colony. Note the flower garden. Many Mexican families take a great pride in their flower gardens.

Texas, New Mexico, or Arizona for the winter. His second choice appears to be our larger cities or the coal camps. He is clannish in that he prefers to be with people of his own race, speech and customs.

Due to this strong tendency for the Mexican beet labor to turn his face southward at the approach of winter, after the beet work is finished, the sugar companies are using means to induce him to remain in the beet-growing districts throughout the entire year. In order to do this the companies have established adobe colonies at different points near their factories.

The method of financing these colonies is as follows: (This is the method employed by the Great Western Sugar Company at Fort Collins and is very similar to the method followed in other places.) The sugar company chooses a location for the colony and charges the Mexican family about \$125 for the materials and land in constructing a home. This is for a two room, unplastered house, and if a more elaborate house is desired the cost is somewhat greater. The cost of the house is spread over a five year period; the place becomes the possession of the purchaser at the end of this time.

The companies aim to select only the most satisfactory families to live in these colonies. The choice of occupants rests upon: moral character, industriousness and quality of beet work which members of the family have performed.

In the appendix will be found a more complete description of housing in these Mexican and Spanish American adobe colonies, written by Professors Abbott and Moutner of Colorado College. The situation in the Arkansas Valley is very similar to the other districts, aside from there being more and older colonies located in this section of the state. Professors Abbott and Moutner also made a more careful study of the adobe colonies than did any of the other surveyors and writers engaged in this study.

SHADE ABOUT THE HOUSES

Slightly over four-fifths of the owner houses had shade near them. Two-thirds of the tenant, three-fourths of the wage and slightly less than one-half of the contract houses were located near shade. Of all the houses in this study, three-fifths had shade. Traveling through the country of this study east of the mountains, one could not help but notice the lack of either natural or man-planted tree growth. The lack of shade trees was especially noticeable in the Arkansas Valley, and to a slightly less extent in the other districts.

Professor Goen remarks as follows concerning the lack of proper shade throughout the Northern District, "Very largely the farm houses for the owner and tenant families were located without very definite ideas as to where and why. If that is true of the permanently occupied house, how much more true it is of the contract shacks.

"Shade in a state noted for its high percentage of cloudless days is quite an item in the location (of the house). The low, flat-roofed shacks are the hottest buildings of all, and yet they are the houses without shade. In some cases there seems to have been special effort to provide shade for the shacks, but quite often when shade would seem to be possible, the shack was located elsewhere." (49)

LOCATION OF THE HOUSES

An approximation was made of the location of the house, whether in the field, the farm yard, near the roadside, or if in or close by the barn yard. It was found that practically one-third of all the houses of each economic group were located near the road. One-third of the contract and wage and one-tenth of the tenant houses were situated in the field. No owner houses were termed as "in the field."

Two-thirds of the owner, more than one-half of the tenant, one-third of the wage and nearly a fifth of the contract houses, were located in the farm yard. More than a seventh of the contract houses were declared to be in the barn yard -- corrals, pig lots, and the like. No owner or wage and only four tenant houses were so located. The location of living quarters in or near barn yards is not only unhealthful but exceedingly disagreeable, due to (49) -Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, Preliminary report, page 76.

TABLE 101

LOCATION OF THE HOUSE x

Tenure	Total families	Roadside		Field		Farm yard		Barn yard	
		num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent	num-ber	per cent
Owner	129	45	34.9	0	8.4	84	65.1	0	0
Tenant	239	77	32.2	22	9.2	136	56.9	4	1.7
Contrant	567	189	33.3	187	33.0	102	18.0	89	15.7
Wage	12	4	33.3	4	33.3	4	33.3	0	0
Total	947	315	33.3	213	22.5	326	34.4	93	9.8

x Northern and Northeastern Districts.

odors and noises. Often a contract family would remark that care had to be taken to keep the doors and windows closed when a breeze was blowing from the direction of the barn yard.

One-third of all families had their houses located near the road, another third in the farm yard, one-fourth in the field and one-tenth in or near the corral.

The terms roadside, field and farm yard are rather indefinite terms as a house might be so located as to be considered on the roadside by one surveyor and in the field or the farm yard by another surveyor. The term in or near a barn yard was more definite than the three preceding terms. As previously mentioned, little care was given towards the location of many of the contract summer dwellings. It is true that these buildings are meant to serve only as summer quarters but that does not relieve the farmers of the responsibility of providing habitable houses for their beet workers. Many of these houses, or shacks, are used as winter dwellings by contract families. They are very difficult to keep warm during severely cold and windy weather.

NUMBER AND CONDITION OF DOORS AND WINDOWS

Table 102

The houses of owner families averaged more doors and windows than did those of any other tenures,

followed by the tenant, wage and contract houses, respectively.

More than nine-tenths of both doors and windows in the owner and tenant houses were screened while slightly less than seven-eighths of the doors and windows in the wage houses were screened. Scarcely three-fourths of the doors and four-fifths of the windows in the contract houses were screened. .

For all houses in the study, seventeen of every twenty doors and nearly eighteen of every twenty windows were screened. All doors and windows classed as screened were not in a proper condition to keep out flies and other insects. Many so-called "screened" doors and windows were loose on their hinges; many others were badly torn; others were poorly patched.

Many of the houses, especially the one and two room shacks, had half windows. A larger per cent of the windows in the owner houses than in the tenant houses were of this one-half type. More than one-fifth of the windows in the wage houses and three-eighths of those in the contract houses were only of half size.

The inadequacy, both of light and ventilation, in these small contract houses were often made still worse by the use of half-windows. Many of these houses, of shacks, were low and set near the ground so that more

than the ordinary amount of light and air is needed to properly ventilate the structure. Mr. Gibbons says of the condition of the houses on the Western Slope, "The sanitary conditions of screening for doors and windows for the owner, renter and wage families were reasonably good. On the other hand only a little more than a third of the doors and less than half of the windows in the contract houses were screened. Practically everyone of the unscreened doors and windows in the contract houses were in rooms that had to be in constant use." (50)

Except for the comparative number of unscreened doors and windows in the contract houses, Mr. Gibbons remarks apply equally to all Districts. As is explained on the preceeding page, the housing conditions of the contract families were undoubtedly worse on the Western Slope than in any other district of the study.

Professor Coen further remarks concerning the condition of contract houses, "The contract houses may be expected to be found in the very locations, near barns or irrigations ditches, where flies and mosquitoes are most numerous. Yet these are the very buildings with the largest number of unscreened doors and windows." (51)

Undoubtedly the lack of proper screening of these homes offers a menace, not only to the health of

(50) Children working on farms in certain sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, page 73.

(51) Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, Preliminary report, page 78.

TABLE 102
NUMBER AND CONDITION OF DOORS AND WINDOWS

Tenure	Total Families	<u>Doors</u>		<u>Windows</u>		
		num- ber per house	Per cent screened	num- ber per house	Per cent screened	Per cent full half
Owner	357	2.6	95.0	10.3	92.8	86.6
Tenant	435	2.4	92.9	9.3	90.7	90.8
Contract	779	1.7	70.7	4.7	81.8	61.5
Wage	35	2.3	86.3	8.0	86.7	78.9
Total	1606	2.1	84.8	7.3	88.5	80.1
						19.9

the negligent family itself, but also to neighbors. This is one place where much needed improvement could be made with little effort and little expense.

HOUSING CONDITIONS

Table 103

Rooms Per House

Considering the dwellings of all the families in this study there was an average of four rooms per house. The owner houses were the largest of any economic group, followed by the tenant, wage, and contract houses, respectively. The contract houses averaged exactly one-half as many rooms as did the owner houses.

PERSONS PER HOUSE

The tenant families averaged the largest number of persons per house, followed by the contract, owner and wage families, respectively. For all families the average persons to a dwelling in the United States in 1920 was. 5.1 and for Colorado 4.5. Both of these figures are considerably less than for any economic group in this study.

SLEEPING ROOMS PER HOUSE

The owner families averaged the largest number of sleeping rooms per house, followed by the tenant, wage and contract families, respectively. For all families the

average sleeping rooms was nearly two and one-half per family.

PERSONS PER SLEEPING ROOM

For all families the average persons per sleeping room was slightly over three. The contract families averaged the greatest number of persons per sleeping room, followed by the wage, tenant, and owner families, respectively. The owner families averaged little more than one-half as many persons to a sleeping room as did the contract families.

BEDS PER FAMILY AND PERSONS PER BED

The average number of beds per family for the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts was 3.3. The owner families averaged more beds each than did any other group, being followed by tenant, wage and contract families, respectively.

The families in these districts averaged more than two persons per bed. The average persons per bed was least for the owner and greatest for the contract families. The tenant and wage families held an intermediate position between the owner and contract families as regards number of persons sleeping in each bed. The contract families averaged more than two and one-half persons per bed.

TABLE 103
HOUSING CONDITIONS (WITHIN)

Tenure	Total fami- lies	Total rooms	Total per- sons	Total sleep- ing rooms	Avg. per house	Avg. rooms per house	Avg. sleep- ing rooms per house	Avg. per- sons per sleep- ing room	Avg. beds per fami- ly	Avg. per sons per bed	x
Owner	357	1914	2344	1018	941	5.4	6.6	2.9	2.3	4.5	1.6
Tenant	435	2205	3227	1199	1304	5.1	7.4	2.8	2.7	3.9	2.0
Contract	779	2076	5678	1361	1961	2.7	7.3	1.7	4.2	2.7	2.7
Wage	35	156	219	79	38	4.5	6.3	2.3	2.8	3.2	1.8
Total	1606	6351	11468	3657	4244	4.0	7.1	2.3	3.1	3.3	2.2

x Exclusive of the Western Slope District.

It is evident from the foregoing that there is considerable over crowding, especially among the contract and wage families. Even among the owner and tenant families the situation is often far from desirable. Says Mr. Gibbons, "Over crowding is well nigh universal among the contract families; in fact, it is as much a rule among them as it is the exception among owner, renter and wage families." (52). Mr. Gibbons remarks applies as well to the entire study as to the Western Slope, with the possible exception of wage and tenant groups, as the average per sleeping room and per bed runs fairly high for both the wage and tenant families.

HOUSES HAVING SPECIFIED NUMBER OF ROOMS

Table 104

Nearly a fourth of the owner houses had six or more rooms, and nearly three-fourths had five or more rooms. Three-tenths of the tenant families had dwellings of four or more rooms and three-fourths of five or more rooms. More than forty per cent of the contract and wage houses had only two rooms, while less than one in twelve had as many as five rooms. Some of the larger houses included in this contract and wage group were occupied by wage families. More than one-fourth of all houses of this (52) Children working on farms in certain sections of the Western Slope, of Colorado, page 72.

study had but two rooms, while less than a third had five or more rooms.

More than one-half of the contract families lived in either one or two rooms houses and nearly four-fifths lived in no more than three rooms. Contrasted to this is the owner families, only one-eighth of which lived in one, two, or three room houses; one-tenth of the tenant families lived in houses of three rooms or less. Only four contract and wage families had houses of eight or more rooms.

When we remember that the contract families were generally as large or larger than those of the growers, the necessarily crowded condition of the former in these very much smaller houses becomes self-evident.

Says Professors Abbott and Moutner, "Those living in one-room houses had to use this one room for sleeping, cooking, eating and living. Families of eleven to fourteen were living under these conditions. There were twenty-seven families of from three to fourteen persons living in one room houses.

"In the two room houses conditions would also be over-crowded for a large family, and there were many families living in such houses. Thus, there were 57 families of six persons or over, including three families of ten persons each, and one family of twelve living in two-

TABLE 104
NUMBER OF HOUSES HAVING SPECIFIED NUMBER OF ROOMS

Number of rooms per house	Owner			Tenant			Number Of Families Contract			All Families		
	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
1	1	.5	0	0	69	9.4	70	5.4				
2	5	2.4	9	2.7	316	43.1	330	25.9				
3	21	10.0	21	6.3	192	26.2	234	18.3				
4	36	17.1	96	28.9	95	12.9	227	17.8				
5	31	14.8	71	21.4	40	5.5	142	11.1				
6	50	23.8	61	18.4	14	1.9	125	9.8				
7	27	12.9	37	11.1	5	.7	69	5.4				
8	18	8.6	19	5.7	2	.3	39	3.0				
9	9	4.3	9	2.7	1	.1	19	1.5				
10	6	2.9	3	.9	0	0	9	.7				
11	3	1.4	3	.9	0	0	6	.5				
12	2	1.0	0	0	0	0	2	.2				
13	1	.5	0	0	0	0	1	.1				
14			1	.3	1	.1	2	.2				
Total	219	100.0	330	100.0	735	100.0	1275	100.0				

room houses." (53)

Professor Coen continues in the same manner, "There are two groups of people concerned with this (housing) situation. There is the group that is used to just such conditions, and find conditions neither better nor worse in the shacks. Then there is the group that have better conditions the rest of the year, and appreciate some of the refinements and comforts of a home during the months of their heavy toil." (54)

As is elsewhere mentioned, the housing situation in the Arkansas Valley and on the Western Slope is somewhat worse than in the other districts. It can be said very emphatically that the crowded living conditions of the contract families, especially, are bad. These conditions need to be materially improved if these rural families are to meet the demands and requirements of proper "American standards of living."

HOUSES HAVING SPECIFIED NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS

Tables 105

More than two-thirds of the owner and nearly two-thirds of the tenant families had three or more sleeping rooms per house; less than one-sixth of the contract and wage families had as many as three sleeping rooms

(53) - Child labor in Agriculture and farm life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, Preliminary report, page 146.

(54) Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, Preliminary report, pages 77-8.

per house. Two-fifths of the contract families had but one sleeping room and nearly one-half more had but two sleeping rooms.

It should be remembered that many of these so-called sleeping rooms were so because of necessity. The house that had but one or two rooms were required to convert the kitchen into a sleeping room.

If the families from the Western Slope District were included in the above results, there is every reason to believe that the figures would show a slightly more crowded condition.

The moral effects of such crowded conditions as were found in this study are of greatest moment. Many times it was necessary for adolescent boys and girls to occupy the same sleeping quarters --- the same rooms if not the same beds. There was little opportunity for any degree of privacy. Often two families which were working together were forced to put their children into these very close quarters, making living conditions still more crowded.

A little later we shall see other evil effects and results of over-crowding. The view is held by many people that extreme conditions of over-crowding occur only in the tenement districts of our larger cities. Even in the slums conditions are frequently not as bad as

TABLE 105 x
 NUMBER OF FAMILIES HAVING SPECIFIED NUMBER OF SLEEPING-ROOMS.

Number of Sleeping- rooms per family	Number and Per Cent of Families Answering							
	Owner		Tenant		Contract & Wage		All families	
	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent	num- ber	per cent
1	14	6.7	9	2.7	291	39.4	312	24.4
2	53	25.4	111	34.0	330	44.9	495	38.8
3	79	37.3	137	41.4	96	13.3	314	24.6
4	49	23.4	57	16.9	15	2.0	121	9.5
5	13	6.2	13	3.8	1	.1	27	2.2
6	2	1.0	5	1.2	1	.1	7	.5
Total	210	100.0	332	100.0	734	100.0	1276	100.0

x Families from the Western slope District omitted.

we find it among many of our contract families. There is an unwholesome degree of crowding in many of the wage, tenant and owner families of this study.

Professor Mangold says of the results of overcrowding in the slums, which in many ways is not more detrimental to the child's health than crowded rural conditions, "The bad housing conditions of the poor also undermine the health of the children. To some extent inferior housing is a reflection of the poverty of the people, and poverty, not housing, should be charged with the results. Overcrowding, however, no matter how caused, does result in an increased child mortality."

The noxious influence of over crowding upon the life and health of the young child is well know." (55) Reform in housing conditions wherever overcrowding occurs is badly needed. The houses should be sufficiently enlarged to care for these large beet-working families.

SIZE OF FAMILY AND THE NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS BY TENURE

(LESS THE FAMILIES OF THE WESTERN SLOPE DISTRICT)

Table 106-7 and 108

SLEEPING ROOM CONDITIONS OF OWNER FAMILIES

A glance at table 106 immediately reveals the fact that overcrowding is not a major evil among the owner families. There are twelve families with six members and

(55) - Mangold, George B. Problems of Child Welfare, pages 85, 86 and 89.

TABLE 106
OWNER FAMILIES. x
NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS AND NUMBER OF PERSONS IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Number of sleep- ing rooms	Number of families																	Total Families num- ber per cent
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17		
1		5	2	1	5	1											14 6.7	
2		2	13	2	12	9	7	5	2	1							53 25.2	
3			7	12	22	14	9	5	5	3	1	1					79 37.6	
4			3	8	11	5	6	3	7	3	1		1	1			49 23.3	
5				2	2	1	1	1	2	3					1		13 6.2	
6									1					1			2 1.0	
Total	7	25	25	25	52	30	23	14	17	10	2	1	0	2	1	1	210	
Per cent	3.3	11.9	11.9	11.9	24.8	14.4	10.9	6.7	8.1	4.8	1.0	.5	0	1.0	.5	.5		

x Families from the Western Slope District omitted.



Fig. 29.--An owner's home in Northern Colorado. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College. (This is one of the most modern rural homes in Northern Colorado.)



Fig. 30.-- A Tenant's home in Northern Colorado. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College. (A modern rural home).

each family with but two bedrooms. There are also twenty-two families with six members and three bedrooms per family. In only 6.7 per cent of all owner families is there but one sleeping room. Slightly over 25 per cent of the owner families had two sleeping rooms, and more than three-eighths had three sleeping rooms. More than three of every ten of the owner families had four or more sleeping rooms.

One-fourth of the owner families had six members and nearly one-fourth more had four or five members. More than one-half of the owner families consisted of six members or less, while but seven owner families had more than eleven members in the family.

SLEEPING ROOM CONDITIONS OF TENANT FAMILIES

Table 107 shows that there was a great deal smaller per cent of tenant families of six members or less than there was of owner families. Sixteen tenant families or about five per cent of all tenant families had more than eleven members, which was a somewhat larger percentage than for owner families.

A smaller per cent of tenant than owner families had one sleeping room, but a larger per cent of tenant than owner families had two and three sleeping rooms; there was a correspondingly smaller per cent of tenant than owner families having more than three sleeping rooms.



Fig. 31.--An average type of owner's home in Northern Colorado.



Fig. 32.-- An average type of tenant's home in Northern Colorado.

A slightly larger per cent of tenant than owner families had six bedrooms.

SLEEPING ROOM CONDITIONS OF CONTRACT AND WAGE FAMILIES

Table 108 shows the crowded conditions existing among the contract families. Nearly 40 per cent of these families were found to have but one sleeping room and another 45 per cent had only two sleeping rooms. Scarcely 2 per cent of the contract and wage families had more than three sleeping rooms, while nearly 85 per cent had less than three sleeping rooms.

A few more than one-third of the contract and wage families were of six members or less and one-twentieth were twelve or more members in size. This gives us a larger per cent of contract than tenant but a much smaller per cent of contract than owner, families with six or less members. A somewhat larger per cent of contract than tenant and a considerably larger per cent of contract than owner families, had twelve or more members per family.

NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS AND THE NUMBER OF PERSONS IN THE HOUSEHOLD: ALL FAMILIES

Table 109

Less than one-tenth of the families in three districts had more than three sleeping rooms each; one-fourth had but one sleeping room; and less than two-

TABLE 108
CONTRACT AND WAGE FAMILIES^x
NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS AND THE NUMBER OF PERSONS IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Num- ber of Fam- lies	Total num- ber cent	Number of persons in the household														More than 14
		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14		
sleep- ing rooms	per cent	Number of families														
1	289	39.4	2	15	36	56	50	50	33	28	13	3	2		1	
2	330	45.0		9	14	28	43	50	76	48	24	17	10	4	5	2
3	98	13.4		1	1	4	9	11	19	19	17	6	3	6	1	1
4	15	2.0				1	2	2	1	2	2			3	1	1
5	1	.1				1										
6	1	.1										1				
Total	734	100.0	2	25	51	90	104	113	129	97	56	27	15	13	8*	4
Per cent		.3	3.4	6.9	12.2	14.0	15.3	17.4	13.1	8.5	3.7	2.0	1.8	1.2	.6	

^x Families from the Western Slope District omitted.



Fig. 33.--One of the best type of contract houses. Courtesy Department of Economics and Sociology, Colorado Agricultural College.



Fig. 34. --One of the better type of contract houses.

fifths had two sleeping rooms. Nearly two-thirds of the families had either one or two rooms for sleeping purposes. Less than two-fifths of all families had six members or less, and fewer than one-twentieth had twelve or more members. Three-fifths of all families had between six and nine members, per family.

Conclusions:

Professors Abbott and Moutner very well sum up the conditions of sleeping quarters in the Arkansas Valley and as the conditions are similar throughout all districts studied their interpretation is given below.

"Most of the owner and renter families had two and three sleeping rooms. Where owners had two sleeping rooms, there was ---- overcrowding in some of the families ---A few owner families with three sleeping rooms were overcrowded.-----

"The worst conditions of overcrowding were found among the contract and wage families. Extreme conditions were represented by families of 7 to 14 persons in one sleeping room." (56)

The overcrowded conditions among many of the contract and wage and some of the tenant and owner families were extremely bad. As mentioned elsewhere, one of the most damaging effects of such conditions is the lack of a



Fig. 35.--A newly built contract house. • One of the "fair" type.



Fig. 36.--A frame, three-room contract house. Another of the "fair" type.

chance for privacy and the accompanying evils of a lowered moral standard. The physical un comforts, if not absolute ill effects, of such conditions must not be left out of consideration. When confronted with an epidemic such as influenza the chances of, and opportunity for, combating the disease are greatly reduced among the families suffering from overcrowding, as compared to those free from such a condition. The fact that more serious consequences have not followed in the wake of this overcrowding must be largely attributed to good fortune. It will be remembered (see table 77) that a far larger average number of children have died among the contract families than among any other economic group. It is reasonable to suppose that the crowded condition has had something to do with this high mortality rate. (Although even under similar conditions we would expect a higher death rate among the families with the highest birth rate.)

Many of the contract shacks are only considered as temporary buildings but nevertheless they are used from year to year as human habitations. The economic group with the largest families should not be required to occupy houses one-half or less in size to those of economic groups with smaller families.

The following description of living conditions in the Colorado beet fields is taken from a report by the



Fig. 37.--Box-car type of contract house. One of the "poor" type.

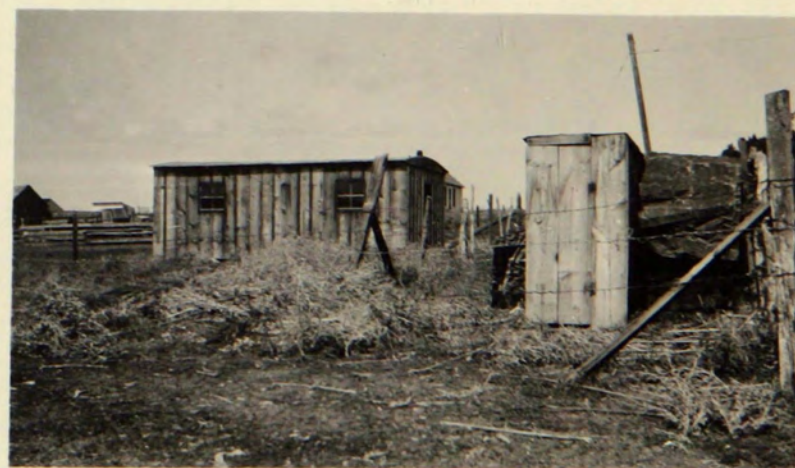


Fig. 38.--Another of the "poor" type of contract houses. This is the most common type of house used as temporary quarters for beet labor throughout the beet-growing districts of Colorado.

Children's Bureau, United States Department of Labor.

(57) "Many of the beet field laborers' families lived under such conditions of overcrowding that all comfort and convenience had to be sacrificed and no privacy was possible. There were 320 families, amounting to 70 per cent of the total number, with two or more persons to a room. Only 21 per cent reported less than two persons per room. Almost half were living with three or more persons to a room. One hundred and ninety-one families, averaging 6.6 persons per family occupied two-room dwellings. Among them were 94 households of more than 6 members each and 14 of 10 or more each; the latter included one household in which there were two families, and another consisting of three families. This means that from three to seven persons had to sleep in each of the two rooms, one of which had to be used as a kitchen and a living room. Fifty families, consisting of from 3 to 11 persons per family, lived in one room. One of these households included a father, his son and daughter, each over 16 years of age, a younger child and a girl over 16 who helped the family with the beet field work."

(57) - Child labor and the work of Mothers in the Beet Field of Colorado and Michigan, page 67.

TABLE 109

ALL FAMILIES
NUMBER OF SLEEPING ROOMS AND NUMBER OF PERSONS IN THE HOUSEHOLD

Num-ber of sleep-ing rooms	Total Families num-ber cent	Number of persons in the household														
		2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	More than 14	
Number of families																
1	312	24.5	3	21	39	57	52	34	29	14	3	2		1		
2	495	38.8	1	15	33	47	79	81	103	62	34	19	10	4	5	2
3	314	27.7		1	13	32	50	47	51	47	33	21	5	10	3	1
4	121	9.5			3	12	16	17	18	12	19	10	2	5	2	5
5	27	2.1		1	1	3	2	3	2	3	3	6		2		1
6	7	.5					1				3	1			1	1
Total	1276	100.0	4	38	89	151	205	200	208	153	106	60	19	21	12	10
Per cent			.3	3.0	7.0	11.8	16.1	15.7	16.3	12.0	8.3	4.7	1.4	1.6	.9	.8

THE CHILDREN'S DIET

A study was made of the diet of the children.

Such items were included in the questionnaire as the use of meat, (fresh and cured); vegetables, (fresh and canned); fruit (fresh and canned); butter, eggs, lunches, extent of use of milk and coffee; and whether or not the family had a garden and a potato patch.

Due to different methods used in gathering and tabulating the material by surveyors in the various districts, only a brief summary of the general results will be given. Only tables on the use of milk and the possession of gardens and potato patches will be used.

USE OF MILK IN THE CHILDREN'S DIET

Most of the children drank milk, the per cent being much higher among the owner and tenant children than among the contract and wage children. A large number of parents reported that their children did not care for milk, although there was always plenty of it. Many grower children were reported as drinking milk but once or twice a day. Many contract families never had fresh milk for their children; others bought canned milk. The Extension Service of the Agricultural College has, through its clubs, literature, and the like materially aided a greater use of milk by the rural families of the state.

GENERAL USE OF MILK IN THE FAMILY DIET

Table 110

Nearly all of the owner and tenant families owned cows; thus they had their own milk. Slightly over five per cent of the tenant families bought their milk. One-half of the contract families bought milk, one-fourth owned cows, one-tenth had milk given them by the farmer for whom they worked, and one-seventh used no fresh milk whatsoever in their diet. Nearly three-fifths of the wage families had their own cows, two-sevenths bought milk, and one-seventh had milk given them. For all families of this study more than 7 per cent used no milk, (practically all being contract families) more than 5 per cent had milk given them, more than one-fourth bought milk and three-fourths owned milk cows, the great majority of whom were growers.

Many of the grower families throughout the regions of this study produced a considerably quantity of milk not only for their own use, but to sell to the nearby creameries and condensaries. A special effort has been put forth by banks and stores in many sections of the state to get the farmers to raise more milk cows. Such slogans as "Milk more cows, they are mortgage lifters" are commonly seen in the bank and store windows. As a result of this drive for more milk cows there has been considerably increased interest in dairying. Especially during the winter

TABLE 110
USE OF MILK AND HOW IT IS SECURED

Tenure	Total Families	Buy		Own		Free		No Milk in Diet	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Owner	357	11	3.1	344	96.4	2	.6	0	0
Tenant	435	23	5.3	402	92.4	7	1.6	3	.7
Contract	779	390	50.1	203	26.1	72	9.2	114	14.7
Wage	35	10	28.6	20	57.1	5	14.3	0	0
Total	1606	434	27.0	969	60.3	86	5.4	117	7.3

months when time hangs heavy on many farmer's hands and the income has nearly, if not quite ceased, the sale of milk gives a very welcome supplementary income.

The Extension Service of the Colorado Agricultural College has, by means of an intensive campaign of education, principally directed through the channels of boys' and girls' clubs, women's clubs, the publication of literature by the college, etc., greatly encouraged and increased the use of milk in the diets of the rural families of the state. Not only has the use of more milk for drinking purposes been encouraged, but also a greater use of milk in the general preparation of the foods. Fresh milk is recognized by all competent authorities as being necessary in the diet of growing children. With large quantities of milk being produced throughout the regions of this study, much more could and should be diverted to the channel of human nutrition.

USE OF COFFEE IN THE CHILDREN'S DIET

Fewer children drank coffee than drank milk. In many cases a child that did not drink milk drank coffee instead. Many parents preferred that their children did not drink coffee and strongly discouraged the habit. In other cases coffee was the staple drink of the family, especially during beet work.

USES OF LUNCHESES

It was a common custom, especially among the Russian-German families, to take a mid-forenoon or mid-afternoon lunch to the field. This custom was apparently brought from Europe. Many families had lunch both in the fore and afternoon; others only once a day. It was during beet work, especially, that the lunch was such an important item of the diet. The lunch was seldom used while working in the hay, grain, etc. Nearly two-fifths of the owner, nearly three-fifths of the tenant, and nearly one-half of the contract families in the Northern, Northeastern and Arkansas Valley Districts took lunches to the fields.

USE OF BUTTER

Butter was usually a summer luxury with the contract families as few had means of keeping it cool or fresh. Most contract families bought butter during their weekly Saturday trips to town and it would usually last into the fore part of the following week.

There were few of the grower families that did not have butter most of the time. Many of them made their own butter, and those that had to buy usually had a better place to keep it than did the contract families.

USE OF EGGS

Eggs were almost universally used by the families of all economic groups throughout the territory of this study. Eggs largely took the place of meat in the diet. There was little difference between the economic groups as regards the use of eggs. All groups averaged eggs in the diet about once a day. The Mexican contract families seemed especially fond of eggs.

USE OF MEAT

Pork was the favorite meat used by all economic groups in this study. Beef was frequently used among the owner and tenant families. Mutton was little used, and chickens were occasionally eaten in place of other meat. More cured meat was eaten during the summer than was fresh meat. The inability to keep it for any length of time, and the infrequent trips to town to purchase fresh supplies, largely prevented the use of other forms of meat.

Many of the grower and some of the contract and wage families butchered their own meat, principally pork. This supply of cured meat often kept the family's larder well stocked for most of the year. Few of the Mexican families did their own butchering, or in fact, used much meat. A favorite meat substitute of the Mexican families was chili. Mexican chili consists of beans, peppers, other vegetable foods and chopped meat, if available.

Chili as prepared by the Mexicans makes a very palatable though a hot-tasting dish.

Table 111
FAMILIES HAVING GARDENS AND POTATO PATCHES

Tenure	Number of fam- ilies	Garden		Potato Patches	
		number	percent	number	percent
Owner	347	333	93.2	191	53.5
Tenant	435	293	90.3	166	38.1
Contract	779	468	60.1	41	5.3
Wage	35	23	65.4	13	37.1
Total	1606	1217	75.7	411	25.6

We see from table 111 that more than 90 per cent of both owner and tenant families had gardens, and over 60 per cent of the contract and wage families had gardens.

Slightly over one-half of the owner and nearly two-fifths of the tenant and wage families had potato patches. This makes a ratio of families having potato patches of ten owner to one contract, and, seven tenant and wage to one contract.

In many sections of the state potatoes are not commonly raised, but in parts of the Northern, North-eastern and throughout the Western Slope Districts, potatoes are widely grown. The potato, where it can be successfully

and economically grown, makes a very valuable addition to the family larder. This being true, it seems to the writer that a special effort should be made to induce a greater use of this valuable food crop. The contract families especially, are in need of making use of any cheap, wholesome food which it is possible for them to secure.

Many of the contract families do not move onto the beet-contract until late May or early June and beet work usually starts immediately afterward. This gives the contract family little or no time to properly start a garden and plant such staple products as potatoes. The expenses of the contract family would be greatly reduced and the farmer would be doing a real act of kindness, if, prior to the time the contract family moved to the beet field, the farmer would plant a garden that could be reasonably well cared for by the contract family. This could be done at the same time that the farmer planted his own garden and the time and expense consumed in starting the additional garden would be slight.

The garden started for the contract family need not be near that of the grower's, but it should be on good soil and available for irrigation water, and be so located that it would be conveniently looked after. Contract families frequently complained that their gardens were planted too late to be of any use except to supply

a very limited variety of vegetables.

Others said that their gardens were so located that it was impossible to irrigate them. In other cases the families said they did not have time to tend their gardens.

A study conducted in Nebraska in 1923 revealed the following facts in regards to gardens and the general diet of beet-working families. "One factor which draws contract labor families to the country is a belief that they will be able to produce a major part of their living while there, including a bountiful supply of fresh milk, eggs and vegetables. Careful inquiry was made of each family as to garden, number of cows, pigs, and fowls owned by it. In this way it was possible to determine with a reasonable degree of accuracy whether the family was able to produce the major part of its living or not.

Not all contract families had gardens, although they were generally provided with a plot for a garden. Some families came to the fields too late to plant them. Others were provided with a plot of ground on which they did not think a garden would grow. Still others lost their garden through ravages of farm animals or fowls, through drowning out by heavy rains, or by hail. Some of the families reported that after working long hours in the field they were too tired to care for gardens of their own. In all 226 families, or roughly three-fourths, had some sort

of a garden, while 71, or one-fourth, had not. Seventeen had potato patches large enough to be enumerated separately. (58)

USE OF VEGETABLES.

Many of the families of this study had no gardens. This was especially true of the contract families. As a direct consequence of the scarcity of gardens there was an apparent lack of vegetable food in the diet. This was more true of canned than of fresh vegetables. Many families in a position to can or otherwise preserve vegetables and fruit for winter and next summer's use, failed to do so.

Fresh vegetables were eaten on an average of more than once a day; canned vegetables were eaten over one-half as often as fresh. Many families, especially Mexican, used no canned vegetables. Potatoes were used by most families. The other principal vegetables used were: beans, onions, peas, peppers, turnips, etc. A larger percent of owner than tenant or contract families used vegetables; fewer contract than tenant families used vegetables, and less frequently.

USE OF FRUIT

Little fresh fruit was used except during the (58) Children working in the sugar beet fields of the North Platte Valley of Nebraska, pages 55-56.

fresh fruit season. Some few families made a practice of buying oranges and bananas. The Western Slope is a wellknown fruit district and it would naturally be expected that the families in that part of the state would use more fruit, than the families in the other districts, which was true. In Northern, Northeastern and the Arkansas Valley Districts, apples, cherries and the berry fruits are common during July and August and many families did include these fruits in their diets when they were in season. Many of the grower families raised some fruits, usually in a small patch for their own use. Others bought quantities of fruit to can, although this was not a very common practice. There was an evident lack of fruit in the diet of the contract families even during the part of the season when fruit was going to waste on many of the nearby farms.

All in all, it can be said that the farm families of the four districts surveyed in this study were far from utilizing to the fullest extent the ability and opportunity of their farms to produce for them a cheap and very wholesome living. Many farms did not have a fruit patch, the lack of which caused an added expense on the family budget. There could profitably be more vegetables raised on the farms and canned for winter use. If properly managed the contract families, many of

them at least, could greatly reduce their living expenses by using in the diet many of the cheaper but extremely wholesome fruits and vegetables grown in the community. The preceding suggesting applies to the grower as well as to the contract and wage families, although not to as great an extent.

WATER SUPPLY

Table 112

Approximately one-fifth of the owner, one-eighth of the tenant, one-ninth of the wage and one-thirty-third of the contract families had water in the house. In the majority of cases the water was held in cisterns, although a considerable number of families, especially in the Northeastern District, had wells. A small per cent of the families secured their water direct from ditches, a larger per cent of wage families than those of any other tenure secured their drinking water in this fashion. A small per cent of the families secured their water in various other ways: some kept it in cans, other in barrels, others hauled the water from town and used it directly from the tank wagon, and one family used spring water. Nearly all the families in the Northeastern District used well water, which, though perhaps of a poor taste, was pure.

There were at least two common ways of securing cistern water. One was to haul the water from a nearby town and put it into a cistern. This was the almost universal custom in the Northern District, where the water was piped to the towns from the mountain streams and was of the very best quality. The other way was to fill the cisterns from the irrigation ditches before the time of the spring freshets when the water is clean and cold. This was frequently done on the Western Slope.

The securing of a proper and adequate water supply is a real problem in the Arkansas Valley. Say Professors Abbott and Moutner, "In the territory covered by this study the securing of an adequate supply of water is always a problem. It lies in a semi-arid district lacking natural springs and rivulets. The Arkansas river water at most seasons of the year cannot be used because of alkali. The result is that many of the farms and communities depend upon a supply of water hauled in from the outside in wagons. These wagons secure the water from the larger towns--where artesian wells have been drilled. It is brought to the farms once or twice a week and kept in cisterns sunk in the ground. --- A concrete cistern will keep the water fresh and pure but few cisterns are of concrete. Ordinarily they are of wood; frequently in a more or less decaying condition, permitting leaking of the water, or the seepage in of impurities from the nearby

toilets. Looking down into many of these cisterns, one may see occasionally living creatures, tin cans, fruit, peelings, rinds, and similar matter on the bottom.

"In general, there was little difference between the conditions of water supply among the economic groups.

Six families, or 1.8 per cent depended upon irrigation ditches. This latter is a dangerous source of supply, being conveyed across the country in open ditches, passing close to houses, unprotected in any way from contamination and frequently muddy." (59)

Says Mr. Gibbons in speaking of the water supply on the Western Slope, "Ten contract families got their drinking water from an irrigation ditch throughout the entire year or the part of the year they were in the community. About half of the owner families who had cisterns filled them by letting the water run in from the irrigation ditches, and the remainder hauled water from nearby towns. A large part of the families get their drinking water from irrigation ditches. Those who fill their cisterns from ditches usually do so early in the Spring while the water coming from the mountains is still cold and before the spring freshets set in. While, taking the water from the open ditches would ordinarily raise a question as to its purity, yet no epidemic of diseases usually associated with impure water was reported." (60)

(59)-Child labor in agriculture and farm life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, Preliminary report, pages 152-3.

(60)- Children working on farms in certain sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, pages 60-61

TABLE 112

WATER SUPPLY

Tenure	Total Families	In house num- ber cent	Cistern num- ber cent	Well num- ber cent	Ditch num- ber cent	Other num- ber cent	Carry ^x Families answering	Avg. dist- ance in feet
Owner	357	74 20.7	272 76.3	76 21.2	8 2.2	9 7.5	155 26.8	
Tenant	435	56 12.9	267 61.4	156 35.9	3 .7	22 5.1	275 31.3	
Contract	779	23 3.0	406 52.1	324 41.6	16 2.1	35 4.5	689 165.5	
Wage	35	4 11.4	30 86.0	3 8.6	3 8.6	2 5.7	31 27.8	
Total	1606	157 9.8	975 60.7	559 34.8	30 1.9	68 4.2	1150 110.3	

x Northern, North-Eastern and Arkansas Valley Districts.

Another problem in connection with the water supply is the distance that the water has to be carried. Such a task usually devolves upon the women and younger children. Says Professor Coen, "The owner or renter and the contract family frequently has to use the same cistern for water. In such cases, the cistern is almost invariably located at the owner or renter house, and consequently necessitates the contract family carrying the water for a considerable distance. In some cases, even the long distances, the water was carried in buckets. There were no cans or barrels for larger amounts. In every instance, the contract families were the ones that had to carry the water the long distances. " (61)

The contract families had to carry their water an average distance of more than five times that of any other tenure. The owner, tenant and wage families each averaged very nearly the same distance from their houses to the water supply. These are, of course, only the approximate average distances that the water had to be carried as judged by the different survey workers.

With a slight expense of both time and money better water facilities could be supplied many of these contract families, and many of the grower families as well, thus removing many dangers to health. A good and pure water supply is one of the most vital health necessities of which we know.

The situation as regards the water supply for dom-

(61) Children Working on Farms in Certain Sections of the Western Slope of Colorado, Page 74.

estic purposes varied greatly in the different districts of this study. The situation was quite favorable in the Northern and Northeastern Districts. Conditions were much worse in the Arkansas Valley and were not what would be desired on the Western Slope. Many families with cisterns are extremely careless about maintaining a pure water supply. Refuse from the hands of members of the family are often permitted to drop into the cistern and rot. Apples, tin canes, etc. are frequently dropped into these cisterns by the children without any effort being made to recover the articles. With this degree of carelessness that exists it is surprising that more ill-effects do not result.

The situation of drinking water in Northern and Northeastern Colorado is well told in the following United States Department of Labor, "As most of the beet farms of Weld and Larimer Counties lie in irrigated lands to which water is brought from some distance, in many cases the supply of drinking water had to be hauled from the nearest town, distances varying from half a mile to 6 or 7 miles. Over half the contract laborer's families reported the use of water stored in cisterns, which were sometimes very dirty. Complaints of the water were frequently made. Water brought from a distance is not likely to be plentiful. A scant water supply increases the work of the house

wife and is bound to result in lower standards of cleanliness on the part of the family. (62)

BATH AND TOILET FACILITIES

Table 113

Nearly twelve per cent of the owner families had installed bath tubs. The per cent of homes of other than owner tenure with bath tubs was very small, especially contract and tenant. Among the owner families only, was there an appreciable number of inside toilets.

Nearly all of the toilets were of the ordinary outside privy type, common throughout all rural suburban districts without sewer facilities. Professor Coen says very emphatically of the toilet facilities of these families, "The toilets under the survey were all kinds, from no toilet at all to the crudest that could be put up, open to flies, minus doors, roof, or boards from the sides and filthy in the extreme, to well constructed buildings, fly tight and clean as may be. Toilets are located with little consideration of privacy or sanitation. One needs but travel the roads of our study to note the indifference to such matters." (63)

Writing in very much the same manner says Professors Abbott and Moutner of toilet conditions in the

(62)- Child labor and the work of Mothers in the beet fields of Colorado and Michigan, page 68.

(63)- Child working in the sugar beet fields of certain sections of Northern Colorado, Preliminary Report, pages 70-80.

Arkansas Valley, "The toilets were the usual unsanitary outhouses characteristic of rural communities. The toilet facilities for the contract and wage families were extremely poor. There were seven of the contract and wage families with no facilities. On the average, two or three families had to use the same toilet. In some cases as many as ten families were dependent upon one. Many of these were in poor repair, being crude shacks of patched lumber and without doors and seats." (64)

Miss Brown remarks of toilet conditions in the Northeastern District, "Toilets in the open country were often inadequate and unsanitary. The kind most generally used was the out-door, open privy. A number, especially those used by contract labor families, were nothing more than makeshifts of sheet iron, tar-paper or gunny sacks, with neither seats nor doors." (65)

Toilets for owner families averaged one each, for tenant and contract only seven toilets for ten families and for the wage families slightly better. For all families the average was eight toilets for ten families. Nearly two and one-half per cent of the contract families reported as having no toilet facilities. One owner, and three tenant families reported no toilets.

(64) - Work of children in agriculture and farm life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado, Preliminary Report, Pages 151-2.

(65)- Children working in the sugar beet fields of certain districts of the South Platte Valley, Colorado, Preliminary report, page 96.

One and four-tenths per cent of all the families in the study reported having no toilet facilities.

There can surely be little reason or excuse for these families not having sanitary toilets. There is still less of an excuse for having no toilets at all. If a toilet is in proper condition there can be little objection to more than one family using it, but there is a decided objection to requiring the contract worker and his family to use a delapidated, inadequate and unsanitary privy. Both the contractor and grower families are responsible for this condition. It would take very little time and effort to construct for the contract families a reasonably substantial toilet. There need be no expense attached, as there is always sufficient material about the ordinary farm for such purposes.

Many of the Mexican families came from localities where they had been used to no better conditions than they were receiving. These people have always maintained a low standard of living. A majority of contract families, however, are accustomed to better conditions than they find when they move to the beet contract. It is admitted that sanitation in the rural districts is not what it is in our towns and cities (aside from the slums and tenements). It is perhaps more difficult to have proper sewerage disposal in the country

TABLE 113
BATH AND TOILET FACILITIES

Tenure	Total Families	Bath Number	Percent	Toilet			
				Inside num- ber cent	Outside per num- ber cent	Families using per num- ber cent	No Toilet per num- ber cent
Owner	357	42	11.8	25	7.0	331	92.7
Tenant	435	17	4.0	7	1.1	426	98.0
Contract	779	2	.3	2	.3	759	97.6
Wage	35	2	5.7	0	0	35	100.0
						28	.8
						0	0
Total	1606	63	3.9	34	2.1	1551	96.6
						1231	.8
						22	1.4

than in the city, but this fact does not excuse these rural families from having sanitary toilets. The condition should be greatly improved among the grower families, who should in turn see that the proper conditions are provided for their contract beet workers.

SUMMARY

1. A majority of the owner and tenant houses were in good or fair condition; most of the contract houses were in fair or poor condition.
2. Many Mexican contract families are now being housed in adobe colonies; most of the Russian-German contract families have homes in settlements on the outskirts of towns in beet-growing districts.
3. Most of the owner, tenant and wage houses had shade; less than one-half of the contract houses had shade.
4. Nearly all owner and tenant houses were quite well located as to sanitation; many of the contract and wage houses were in very unsanitary locations.
5. The doors and windows of many houses of all tenures were unscreened or poorly screened. The doors and windows of the contract houses were in somewhat worse condition than those of owner and tenant families. The windows of many contract houses were only one-half size.
6. A large majority of the contract houses of this study were entirely inadequate for the size of families housed

in them. The most crowded conditions were frequently encountered. The houses of the owner and tenant families were generally quite satisfactory.

7. The small size of many contract houses necessitated many persons, often adolescent children of both sexes, sleeping in the same room. The owner and tenant houses were usually of such size as to afford reasonable sleeping accommodations.
8. Milk was lacking in the diet of many children in all economic groups, but especially those of contract families. Nearly all owner and tenant families were in a position to encourage the drinking of more milk by their children. A definite campaign for the use of more milk in the diets of the farm families throughout the regions of this study is adviseable.
9. Eggs were frequently used by many families of all tenures. Meat was a food seldom eaten by contract families during the summer months. Due to the better means of keeping foods in a fresh state, and also to better finances, the grower families ate more meat than did the contract families.
10. Fruit was eaten infrequently by most families of all tenures, except during periods when fresh cherries, strawberries, raspberries, apples, etc. could be picked, or bought from nearby farmers.

11. Full advantage was not taken of the opportunity to grow garden truck. Most owner and tenant families had a garden but a much smaller per cent of contract families had gardens. The variety of vegetables grown could be greatly improved by the addition of potato patches, etc.
12. Nearly all of the owner and tenant families had their own milk; most of the contract families either bought milk or had it given them by the farmers for whom they were working. Many contract families did not use milk in the diet.
13. The water supply of most families of all tenures was good in the Northern and Northeastern Districts. On the Western Slope and in the Arkansas Valley the source of the water supply was often unsatisfactory but no cases of epidemics had occurred recently. The distance that contract families had to carry water was usually much greater than that for grower families. This was due to the well or cistern being generally located near the house of the grower.
14. Proper bath and toilet facilities were very limited among the families of this study. There were few bath tubs or inside toilets. Many of the outside toilets among all economic groups, but especially of contract families were in a very unsanitary condition.

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The general housing conditions of the contract families throughout the entire region of this study were almost unbelievably bad. The houses were often small, frequently but one or two room shacks; many were in very poor repair, with doors and windows often very poorly screened or not screened at all; many of the windows were only of half size and averaging few to each house. The rooms were usually small, and being few in number, a serious amount of over-crowding existed. Many contract families of large size ate and slept in but one or two rooms. When such large families as were frequently found in this survey are forced to occupy one or two sleeping rooms the dangers to health and morals can scarcely be estimated. This is especially true when the occupants are adolescent boys and girls. Many investigations have shown that serious health conditions often accompany over-crowding.

It will be recalled that one of the recommendations at the end of Section II on Children's Work (page 105) was that the duties of truant officers be extended from nine to twelve months so as to care for the welfare of rural children. These truant officers should be given authority to condemn any house considered unsanitary or dangerous to morals. Either the old house would have to be re-built or an entirely new one constructed . Every farmer should be required to provide a home for his beet help which would allow at least one room

for every four members, besides a kitchen. This surely would still leave a crowded condition but a vast improvement over that which we have at present.

In addition to improving the housing conditions, each farm should be required to provide his beet help with sanitary water and toilet facilities.

State interference should be required only in cases where the situation is undoubtedly detrimental to the safety of the citizens of the state. We have such a case in the housing of contract families throughout the beet-growing sections of Colorado.

Publication number 115, Children's Bureau, United States Department of Labor gives the following as a minimum standard for housing among beet-working families. "A generally accepted standard of comfort and decency requires in addition to a kitchen and a living room, a bedroom for the parents and one for the children of each sex, a minimum; even for temporary quarters, would be one room in addition to the necessary bedrooms.

"Although the outdoor life possibly renders such conditions of crowding less intolerable and perhaps less injurious to health than they would be in a city, the moral dangers for growing boys and girls involved in spending six months a year in quarters where practically no privacy is possible is no less great than if they lived in a crowded city tenement."

(66)

The growing of more and better gardens should be encouraged, as a great reduction in the living expenses of the farm families of this study, especially contract, could be accomplished by the growing of more and a larger variety of vegetables. A healthier and more balanced diet would surely result from an intensive educational campaign for more and better gardens. This could be done through the Extension Service of the Agricultural College.

Milk is not used to as great an extent as it could and should be used. A greater use of milk would not only reduce somewhat the cost of living but would improve the general diet.

Rural health conditions are generally worse than urban, as has been shown by numerous surveys that have been made within recent years. Much effort has recently been expended in improving rural health conditions in America. Let us continue the work of educating the rural peoples of Colorado towards a higher standard of living. By so doing we shall develop a happier and more healthy citizenry.

(66) - Child Labor and the Work of Mothers in the Beet Fields of Colorado and Michigan, pages 117-118.

General Summary

1. Colorado ranks first among the states of the American Union as a producer of beet sugar. The growing of sugar beets and the manufacture of beet sugar are two of the leading industries of the state of Colorado.

2. Approximately 3500 children working in agriculture were studied in the beet-growing districts of Colorado. Approximately one-fifth of these child workers are below the age of ten years. A large number of these children work many days and often ten or more hours per day during the growing and harvesting seasons. Many children work but few days and for only a few hours per day. The older children average more days of work and a longer working day than do the younger children.

3. Most of the work performed by children in agriculture in the beet-growing districts of Colorado is in the beet hand processes. Comparatively few contract but many owner and tenant children do other farm work than that in the beet hand processes. Except in hay few children in the districts studied do team work in agriculture.

4. The loss of school by rural children in the beet-growing districts of Colorado is very large. A large percentage of this school loss is due to work, especially in the beets. A much larger per cent of contract than

owner or tenant children missed school to work and for a much greater length of time. Next to work, sickness caused the greatest amount of school loss. Indifference and moving also accounted for much loss of school time.

5. The retardation among rural children in the beet-growing districts of Colorado is very large. This retardation is much greater among contract than among owner or tenant children. The retardation is much greater among children of Spanish or Mexican descent than it is among any other national or economic group. Many children were found to be three or more years behind their proper grade in school.

6. Nearly all of the contract beet-working families in Colorado are of Russian-German, Spanish or Mexican descent. The Russian-German beet labor is of a much older and more experienced nature than is the Spanish and Mexican labor.

7. Contract beet laborers are migrants; this is more true of the Spanish and Mexican labor than of the Russian-German. The sugar companies are endeavoring to establish adobe colonies in the beet-growing districts as a means of stabilizing the Spanish and Mexican contract labor. The Russian-Germans have established colonies or settlements of their own on the outskirts of many towns in the beet-growing districts of the state.

8. The average yearly income of contract labor families is small when the average size of the households is considered. A major portion of the yearly income of contract beet labor families is from beet work; often little or no income is received from other sources.

9. A majority of the grower families of this study had engaged in one or more other tenures than that in which they were engaged when interviewed by the survey workers in 1924. Few contract families had been either owners or tenants. Many tenant farmers had previously been owners. Statistics for Colorado show farm tenancy to be on the increase.

10. The average size of families included in this study were unusually large. The few families included in the wage group were not as large as the families of the other economic groups.

11. A large percentage of the families of this study were foreign-born; many had not become naturalized citizens.

12. The illiteracy among the contract parents of this study was considerable. Many parents were unable to read or write English; a large number of such parents could read or write in some other language, usually either German or Spanish. A very large number of foreign-born mothers could not speak English.

13. There was an apparent lack of participation in activities by the parents of this study, at least during the spring, summer and fall months. A lack of social intercourse was much more noticeable among the contract than the owner, tenant or wage parents. The children and young folks of all economic groups took a much more active part in social activities than did the parents.

14. The absence of household conveniences and articles of social uplift, such as electric lights, furnaces, telephones, radios, musical instruments and newspapers was noticeable, especially among the contract and wage families. Most families of all tenures had an automobile.

15. The housing conditions among families of this study were bad, especially among the contract families. Many houses were poorly constructed, were in poor repair, and were entirely insufficient in size to accommodate the large families housed in them. The surroundings of many contract houses were unsanitary, both as regards the location of the house and the position of the water supply and the location of the toilet. Some families had no toilet and in other cases many families had to use the same toilet. The crowded condition of many of the contract houses was positively dangerous to both the health and the morals of the occupants. An improvement of the housing condition is badly needed.

16. Many of the families of this study failed to take advantage of opportunities to raise a large percentage of their food supply. More milk, fresh and canned vegetables, and fresh and canned fruit could be used by many families studied in this survey, thus improving their general diet and at the same time greatly reducing their living expenses. The contract families could accomplish a decided reduction in their living costs and also greatly raise their standard of living, if arrangements were made to raise more vegetables and poultry while located on the beet contract.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

I. Legislation

A. State Laws

1. Work of Children

Section 1 of the Colorado Child Labor Law reads as follows:

That no child under the age of fourteen (14) shall be employed at any work performed for wages or other compensation, to whomsoever payable during any portion of any month when the school of the town, township, village or city in which he or she resides are in session, or be employed in any work before seven o'clock in the morning, or after the hour of eight o'clock in the evening, Provided, That no child shall be allowed to work more than eight hours in any one day,-----Nothing in this act shall be construed to prevent the employment of children in any fruit orchard, garden, field or farm, provided that any child under fourteen years of age engaging in such employment for persons other than their own parents must first secure a permit from the superintendent of schools.

Section 1 of the Colorado Child Labor Law thus exempts the employment of children in all agricultural pursuits, at any age and in any kind of agricultural work if under the direct supervision of their parents, and with the approval of the superintendent of schools if under the direction of some one other than their parents. This section of the act should be repealed.

An amendment to the act should be made forbidding the employment of any child below the age of ten years, either by its parents or any other person or corporation, in any continuous work of any nature. Chore work on the farm should be exempted from the provisions of this proposed act.

As recommended in Section 2 of this paper, inspectors and deputies should be appointed in all beet-growing counties of the state to enforce all laws which deal with child welfare, and look after, report and prosecute any abuses to children.

2. Schooling of Children

Section 222 of the School Laws of Colorado is as follows:

When any truant officer is satisfied that any child in the requirement of this act is unable to attend school because required to work at home or elsewhere in order to support itself or help or support others legally entitled to its services, the truant officer shall report the cause to the authorities charged with the relief of the poor, who shall thereupon afford such relief as shall enable the child to attend school; Provided, That such child shall not be required to attend more than three hours a day during school days. In case the child or its parents or guardians neglect or refuse to take advantage of such provision as is made for its instruction such child may be committed to a children's home or juvenile reformatory as here in before provided.

Under our present school system the requirement of a child to attend school three hours a day is ridiculous and impracticable. If this law was enforced (which it is not) the child would be able to gain little advantage from attending school only three hours each day and the school system itself would be badly demoralized. This law should be so amended as to read: That any child unable to attend school because of the poverty of its parents should be placed in school by the state and the

expenses of the child's education borne by the state. If possible the child should be left with its parents and the cost of the schooling given the parents. This plan would more nearly insure each and every child an education, irrespective of the poverty of the parents. The expenses of the child's schooling should only be sufficient to defray absolute schooling expenses, as any incentive to encouragement of still larger families by those parents unable to properly care for their children should be avoided.

Section 226 of the School Law of Colorado reads as follows:

That it shall be unlawful for any person, persons or corporations to employ any child under the age of fourteen years to labor in any business whatsoever during the school hours of any school day of the school term of the public school, in the school district where such child is, unless such child shall have attended some public or private day school where instruction was given by a teacher qualified to instruct in those branches required to be taught in the public school of the state of Colorado or shall have regularly been instructed at home in such branches, by some person qualified to instruct in the same, at least twelve weeks in each year, eight weeks at least of which shall be consecutive, and shall at the time of such employment, deliver to the employer a certificate in writing, signed by the teacher certifying to such attendance or instruction; and any person, persons or corporation who shall employ any child contrary to the provisions of this section, shall, upon conviction, be guilty of a misdemeanor, and fined in a sum not less than twenty-five (25) dollars nor more than fifty (50) dollars, and all fines so collected shall be paid into the county treasury, and placed to the credit of the school district in which the offense occurs.

The portion of this section dealing with the instruction of children outside of the regular school system should be so amended as to read, That it should be unlawful to employ a child under the age of sixteen during any school time except when the school is providing industrial education in lue of a portion of the time that the child would otherwise to be in school. At the present time there is little or no opportunity for the children of the beet-working families of this state to receive instruction in industrial education. This type of education should be encouraged and advanced among the children of the working families of this state, many of whom can not or do not wish, to continue their education beyond the elementary school grades. The State Legislature should immediately enact a law to provide for industrial education.

3. Mother's Compensation

Greater advantage should be taken of the mother's compensation act of the state laws in providing proper care, as especially relates to schooling, of children who are deprived of certain rights and advantages which are owed them by the state.

Section 1 of the Children's Code of Colorado Provides in part as follows:

For the purpose of this act the words "dependent child" or "neglected child" shall mean any child under 16 years of age who is dependent upon the public for

support or who is destitute, homeless or abandoned or who has not proper parental care or guardianship----- or whose environment is such as to warrant the state in the interest of the child, in assuming its guardianship.

Section 7 of the Children's Code of Colorado provides as follows:

If the parents or parents of such dependent or neglected child are poor and unable to properly care for such child, but otherwise are proper guardians and it is for the welfare of such child to remain at home, the court may enter an order finding such facts and fixing the amount of money necessary to enable the parent or parents to properly care for such child, and thereupon it shall be the duty of the county commissioners and in those cities and counties operating under article XX of the constitution it shall be the duty of the department and authority performing that part of the function of a board of county commissioners, or vested with power for the relief of the poor, to pay such parent or parents, or, if it seems to the best interest of the child, to some other person designated by the court for that purpose, at such time as said order may designate the amount so ordered or so specified by the court, its equivalent in supplies or assistance, for the care of such dependent or neglected child until the further order of the court.

Section 12 of the Children's Code of Colorado provides:

This act shall be liberally construed to the end that its purpose may be carried out, to wit: that proper guardianship may be provided for in order that the child may be educated and cared for, as far as practicable, in such manner as best subserves its moral and physical welfare, and so far as possible in practicable cases that the parent, parents or guardian of such children may be compelled to perform their moral and legal duty in the interest of the child.

This law is so worded that children of beet-working families which are now deprived of an education because of poverty could be granted relief in securing an education. Greater advantage should be taken of the provisions of this act.

4. The County Unit Bill

The enactment of the county unit bill by the State Legislature, as suggested and explained in section III of this paper, is badly needed. Such a law would do much to solve the problem of education in rural Colorado.

5. Penalty for Refusing to Comply with the child-welfare laws of the state.

In case a parent or parents repeatedly refuse to comply with laws relating to the care and schooling of their children, the child shall be taken from the parents and its care and education assumed by the state. In case the parents are not citizens of this country and if they repeatedly refuse to comply with the laws in respect to the care and schooling of their children, such families should be deported.

6. Sanitation and living condition.

A state law is needed requiring employers of agricultural laborers with families to provide proper living quarters. Such quarters would include: a house with a sufficient number of rooms to provide a kitchen, and sleeping rooms in addition, for children of each sex, if such children are over five years of age. This is the minimum of decency and comfort. In addition to the house proper, each family should have access to a concrete cis-

tern and a sanitary toilet; which should not be less than 100 feet apart. The cistern should be less than 100 feet from the house and the toilet should not be less than 100 feet from the house.

B. National Laws.

1. A Child labor amendment to the Federal Constitution.

The proposed twentieth amendment to the Federal Constitution, known as the proposed Child Labor Amendment should be adopted. This amendment reads as follows:

(H.J. Res. 184, Sixty-eighth Congress, first session)

JOINT RESOLUTION Proposing an admendment to the Constitution of the United States. Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled (two-thirds of each House concurring therein), That the following article is proposed as an amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several states, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as a part of the constitution:

Article _____

"SECTION 1. That Congress shall have power to limit, regulate, and prohibit the labor of persons under eighteen years of age."

Section 2. The power of the several States is unimpaired by this article except that the operation of State laws shall be suspended to the extent necessary to give effect to legislation enacted by the Congress."

The principal advantages of Federal co-operation in dealing with situations such as child labor are:

(1) the greater authority assumed by federal over state control;

(2) a less interested and biased attitude, is generally held by national officers in respect to public

opinion of the communities in which they are required to work;

(3) the added financial power of proper enforcement through government aid;

(4) the added incentive of state officials to do their duties in enforcing the laws;

(5) greater uniformity in enacting and enforcing laws;

(6) prevention of interstate movement of workers or products which are the result of child labor.

2. Immigration laws.

a. The Quota law.

The quota act of 1924 provides that "the annual quota of any nationality shall be 2 per cent of the number of foreign-born individuals of such nationality resident in continental United States as determined by the United States Census of 1890, but the minimum quota of any nationality shall be 100." The quota limit provision was not applicable to Canada, Mexico and other parts of the New Worlds.

The law should be so amended as to apply to all aliens.

b. The literacy test.

The literacy test provides that, "all aliens over 16 years of age, physically capable of reading, who cannot read the English language or some other language or dialect, including Hebrew or Yiddish; Provided, that any permissible alien, or any alien, heretofore or hereafter legally admitted, or any citizen of the United States, may bring in or send for his father, grandfather over fifty-five years of age, his wife, his mother, his grandmother, or his unmarried or widowed daughter, if otherwise admissible, whether such relative can read or not; and such relative shall be permitted to enter."

During the war the application of the literacy test was not applied to the laborers from Mexico and the provisions of the law have been very lenient in this respect since that time. The literacy test should be applied as conscientiously to the immigrants from Mexico as to those from any other country.

c. Selective immigration.

Wherever possible the prospective immigrant should be examined in his own country, thus saving himself, the American Government and the parties responsible for his emigrating to this country, the hardship of detention and possible deportation after arriving at his point of destination.

d. Registration of aliens.

All aliens in the United States should be required to register and to carry with them at all times their registration cards. If any alien is found without his registration card and cannot give satisfactory proof that he is a lawful resident of the United States and of the state in which he is at that time apprehended, he should be deported. Every alien should be required to report for examination at specified points throughout the country at least once each year, at which time a new registration card would be issued to him.

II DEVELOPMENT OF SOCIAL FORCES.

A. A higher standard of living.

James J. Davis, Secretary of Labor, in his recent book entitled "Selective Immigration" says on page 151, "Professor Pearl has shown that in those parts of our country where a relatively large proportion of the population is foreign-born, the fertility of the foreign-born women is greatly in excess of the native-born. Almost the first result of Americanization is to reduce the fertility of marriages. Why? There are many reasons, but one is that of the standard of living. When a native American family faces the choice between reducing their standard of living to that brought in by members of the foreign invasion, and reducing the number of children in the family, the latter choice usually wins and there is a curtailment of children.

The newly-come foreigner, with his tradition of children as an economic asset and, many times looking forward to the day when his children will support him, has no scruples as to the standards of his childrens' living so long as they have enough to eat and grow on. Later, he may change his attitude and become sufficiently Americanized to want better things, as so many have and do. But then he takes his place with the native-born in relation to our national birth-rate."

Undoubtedly one of the most potent factors to consider in dealing with a solution of such problems as we have found existing in the beet-growing sections of this state is to raise whenever and however possible, the standards of living. If the remarks of Secretary Davis apply to any group of people it is those of this study.

Our colleges, schools, churches and social organizations can do much to bring the standards of living of these peoples to a higher level. By so doing much of the present evil of large families and small pay of the beet-worker will be eliminated.

B. A positive Americanization program.

A problem closely related to the preceeding is that of carrying on Americanization work among the foreign-born beet-working families, either contract laborers or growers. As was mentioned in Section IV, this work would include, among other things: Americanization schools; college and secondary school extension clubs; religious organizations; boys' and girls' club organizations such as the boy Scouts, the Girl Scouts, the Y.M.-C.A., the I.W.C.A., etc.; and health clinics, where both parents and children could receive free medical advise and treatment.

C. A better community attitude.

A more hospitable feeling should be developed by our native-born families towards the families of foreign-birth in our beet-growing districts. The foreign-born beet laborer is often wanted solely because of his economic value as a beet-worker. This superior attitude on the part of the native-born families in these districts must cease before much progress can be made in assimilating or Americanizing the foreign-born beet laboring population,

D. Social Education of the residents of beet-raising communities.

1. In respect to the education of the children.

Every effort should be made to educate the members of beet-growing communities to the value of every child in each and every community receiving an education. At present public opinion throughout the beet-growing districts of Colorado is generally indifferent if not definitely hostile towards a strict enforcement of the school attendance laws. This attitude must be changed to one of definite support of our school laws before much improvement can take place. Laws are often very largely made of no effect due to the lack of support by residents of the communities where the enforcement of the laws are most needed.

2. In respect to the work of children.

A definite disapproval by residents of beet-growing districts of child labor in beets, must take place before a decided improvement can be made in the rural working conditions of young children. It is among the foreign-born that a large proportion of the child labor in beets occurs. Either these foreign-born families must accept American standards or else public opinion must exert such a deterrent influence upon these people as to cause them to think more of the welfare of their children. This change must be brought about by one of the two methods just mentioned before much improvement can take place among the child beet-workers of the state. As previously remarked, laws will help but they are largely invalidated by a hostile or indifferent public opinion.

3. Improvement of housing conditions.

The foregoing remarks apply very largely to the improvement of housing conditions among beet-working families. Until there is an awakening to the evils of the present conditions there is likely to be little improvement. A vast improvement in the summer living conditions of contract beet-working families is badly needed.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOKS.

1. Armstrong, James P. The County Unit Plan of Rural Education. (Thesis) Colorado Agricultural College, 1925.
2. Colorado Annotated Laws, 1922. (Especially sections on Child Labor and School Laws). State Printers, Denver, Colorado.
3. Colorado State Board of Immigration. Colorado Year Book for 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925. Denver, Colorado.
4. Davis, James D. Selective Immigration. Scott-Mitchell Co. St. Paul, Minnesota. 1925.
5. Elwood, Charles A. Sociology in its Psychological Aspects, pages 186-7. D. Appleton and Co. New York, 1921.
6. Fuller, Raymond, G. Child Labor and the Constitution. (Especially chapter 2 "Rural Child Labor.") Thomas Y. Crowell Co. New York, 1923.
7. Fuller, Raymond G. The Meaning of Child Labor. (Especially chapter 5 "Child Labor and School Attendance"). McClurg and Co. Chicago, 1922.
8. Harris, F. S. The Sugar Beet in America. MacMillan Co. New York, 1919.
9. Interchurch World Movement. World Survey, American Volume, New York, 1920.
10. Mangold, George B. Problems of Child Welfare, Revised Edition. MacMillan Co. New York, 1924.
11. U. S. Census Bureau. Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.
12. U. S. Department of Agriculture. Agricultural Year Book, 1923 and 1924. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

BULLETINS and PERIODICALS

13. Abbott, W. L. and Moutner, Child Labor in Agriculture and Farm Life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado. Preliminary report. Colorado College and the National Child Labor Committee, 1926. (Study made in 1924)
14. Baker, W. E. The Child or the Sugar Beet. Fort Morgan, Colorado, Public Schools, 1924. (A similar study is to be made for 1925).
15. Brandes, E. W. and others, "Sugar". In United States Department of Agriculture, Agricultural Yearbook, 1923, pages 151-228.
16. Brown, Sarah A. and Sargent, Robie O. Children Working in the Sugar Beet Fields of the North Platte Valley of Nebraska. National Child Labor Committee, 1924. (Study made in 1923)
17. Brown, Sarah A., Sargent, Robie O. and Armentrout, Clara B. Children Working in the Sugar Beet Fields of Certain Districts of the South Platte Valley, Colorado. (Preliminary report). National Child Labor Committee, 1926. (Study made in 1924).
18. Brown, Sarah A. Denver and Farm Labor Families. National Child Labor Committee, 1924. (Study made in 1923.)
19. Clopper, Edward W. and Hine, Lewis W. Child Labor in the Sugar Beet Fields of Colorado. Child Labor Bulletin, Vol. 1, No. 1, June, 1912. Pages 154-160. National Child Labor, N. Y.
20. Coen, B. F., Skinner, W. E. and Leach Dorothy. Children Working in the Sugar Beet Fields of Certain Sections of Northern Colorado. (Preliminary report). Colorado Agricultural College and the National Child Labor Committee, 1926. (Study made in 1924.)
21. Gibbons, Charles E. and Bell, Harold M. Children Working on Farms in Certain Sections of the Western Slope of Colorado. National Child Labor Committee, N. Y. (Study made in 1924).
22. McLean, Robert H. and Thompson, Charles A. Spanish and Mexican in Colorado. Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. N.Y. City, 1924.

23. New Republic Magazine, "The Vanishing Voter". October 15, 1924, page 163.
24. Pingrey, Hazen B. The Cost of Raising Sugar Beets in the Greeley Area of Colorado in 1922 and 1923. Preliminary report. Colorado Agricultural College, 1924.
25. U. S. Children's Bureau. Child Labor and the Work for Mothers in the Beet Fields of Colorado and Michigan. United States Department of Labor. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 1924.
26. Williams, Hattie Plum. A Social Study of the Russian-German, University Studies Vol. XVI. No. 3. Univ. of Nebraska, July, 1925.
27. The World Almanac. Edited by Robert Hunt Lyman. N. Y. World, New York City, 1924. (Immigration Law, pages 250-252).
28. Report of the Governor's Committee on Social and Child Welfare Legislation for Colorado, 1925. (This report can be secured by writing to the Governor's Secretary, State Capitol Building, Denver, Colorado.)

APPENDIX B

DEFINITION OF TERMS USED IN THIS THESIS

1. "Owner" - A family which owns the farm on which they are living; a child of a farm owner.
2. "Owner-additional" - a family which owns a farm and rents additional land.
3. "Renter", tenant - a family farming land for another; children of parents who farm land for another.
4. "Contract" - a family who contracts to do a certain beet acreage at a specified price; the child of a contract family.
5. "Growers" - both owners and tenants; children of both owners and tenants.
6. "Wage" - a family working on a farm by the day or month; the child of a farm wage family.
7. "Non-farm" - children whose parents do not do farm work. (In the school study wage and non-farm children grouped together.)
8. "Family study" - referring to a study made of working and living conditions of farm families during the summer and fall of 1924.
9. "School study" - referring to a study made of school children during the fall and winter of 1924. Many of the children of the school study were children of the family study as well.

10. "Company" - any beet sugar company contracting with a farmer to grow beets.
11. "Acceleration" - the condition of a pupil who has progressed faster than the normal rate.
12. "At age" - the condition of a pupil who has progressed at the normal rate.
13. "Retardation" - the condition of a pupil who has not progressed at the normal rate, allowing two years to any one grade, providing the child started in the first grade not later than the age of seven.
14. "Compulsory attendance age" - the Colorado State law requires a child to attend school from his eighth to fifteenth year, inclusive, except where exemption is permitted for specific reasons such as completion of the eighth grade at age of 14, where the child's help is necessary for its own or parents support, etc.
15. "Urban migrant" - a family which goes from a town or city to work beets.
16. "Rural migrant" - a family which moves from one place in the country to another to work beets.
17. "Native born" - any person born within the boundaries of the United States.
18. "Foreign-born" - any person born outside of the boundaries of the United States.
19. "Russian-German" - a person born in Russia but of German descent.

20. "Spanish-American" - a person of Spanish descent born in the United States.
21. "Spanish" - a person of Spanish descent, wherever born.
22. "Mexican" - a person born in Mexico.
23. "Adult" - a person 21 years of age or over.
24. "Young people" - persons 16 to 20 years of age, inclusive.
25. "Children" - persons under 16 years of age, unless context clearly indicates otherwise.
26. "Children's work" - children's work shall include all work that is not detrimental to a child's health, recreation, education or good citizenship.
27. "Child Labor" - child labor shall include all work that is detrimental to a child's health, recreation, education or good citizenship.
28. "Hand-work" - any work process done by hand.
29. "Team-work" - any process where a team is used.
30. "Blocking" - by the use of a hoe chopping out the young beets and leaving bunches about 12 inches apart, containing as few beets as possible.
31. "Thinning" - pulling out all but the strongest beet in each bunch left after blocking.
32. "Hoeing" - or "pulling weeds" - removing weeds from the fields sometime after thinning.

33. "Pulling" - lifting the loosened beets from the ground, slapping them together to remove the dirt and placing in piles.
34. "Topping" - removing the beet tops by means of a long knife and again placing them in piles.
35. "Shack" - a cheaply built, unfinished, unceiled shelter of one, two or three rooms.
36. "Illiterate" - a person unable to read or write in any language.
37. "Northern District" - comprises portions of the counties of Larimer, Boulder and Weld.
38. "Northeastern District" - comprises portions of the countries of Logan, Morgan and Weld.
39. "Western Slope District" - comprises portions of the counties of Delta, Mesa, and Montrose.
40. "Arkansas Valley District" - comprises portions of the counties of Bent, Crowley and Otero.
41. "Regular Contract" - an agreement to perform all the hand processes on beets.
42. "Irregular Contract" - an agreement to perform one or more hand processes on beets.
43. "Mean"-midway between two extremes.
44. "Average"-equal in amount to the sum of all the particular quantities of the same sort divided by the total number of them.

APPENDIX C

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT

between

Grower

and

THE GREAT WESTERN SUGAR COMPANY

Factory

Executed the _____ day of _____, 192__.

The parties hereto mutually agree as follows, to-wit:

1. The Grower agrees to prepare the land for, plant, block, thin cultivate, irrigate, harvest, and deliver during the season 192__, in compliance with the directions of The Great Western Sugar Company, hereinafter called The Company, as may be given from time to time, _____ acres of sugar beets on the following described lands, to-wit:

_____ quarter, Section _____, Township _____, Range _____ County,

Colorado, but in no event shall The Company be held liable in damages for any failure or partial failure of crop or any injury or damage to beets.

2. That the seed used shall be only that furnished by The Company, for which the grower shall pay fifteen cents (15¢) per pound, and not less than fifteen (15) pounds per acre shall be planted. Seed bed must be approved by the duly authorized agents or field men. of The Company, before the seed is planted.

3. The Grower agrees that all beets grown by him will be harvested and delivered to The Company as and when directed, at the factory, or in cars at designated receiving stations of The Company; provided that in the event that any portion of the beets grown under this contract shall not by the 8th day of October of said year be ordered delivered by The Company, then in such case it shall be the duty of The Grower promptly to commence and proceed with the harvesting and delivery of such beets as come within the contract requirements after the said 8th day of October without further notice from The Company, and to complete the delivery of all of said beets on or before the first day of December of said year.

4. The Grower further agrees that all beets grown and delivered by him shall be properly topped at base of bottom leaf and shall be free from dirt, stones, trash, and foreign substance liable to interfere with the work at the factory, and shall be subject to proper deductions for tare, and that he will protect the beets from sun or frost after removal from the ground. The Company has the option of rejecting any diseased, frozen or damaged beets, beets of less than twelve per cent (12%) sugar or less than eighty per cent (80%) purity, or beets that are not suitable for the manufacture of sugar.

5. All beets grown under this contract and delivered to factories, or designated "receiving stations", in good condition

Average Net Price Received for Sugar per 100 pounds	Average Per Cent Sugar In Beets Sliced Colorado Factories		
	15.0	14.0	13.0
\$9.00	\$11.65	\$10.87	\$10.09
8.75	11.28	10.52	9.76
8.50	10.91	10.17	9.44
8.25	10.54	9.83	9.13
8.00	10.17	9.49	8.81
7.75	9.80	9.15	8.49
7.50	9.43	8.81	8.17
7.25	9.07	8.47	7.85
7.00	8.71	8.13	7.52
6.75	8.35	7.79	7.20
6.50	7.99	7.45	6.88
6.25	7.62	7.10	6.55
6.00	7.25	6.76	6.23
5.75	6.89	6.41	5.91
5.50	6.52	6.07	5.58
5.25	6.15	5.73	5.26
5.00	5.79	5.40	5.00
4.75	5.43	5.07	4.74
4.50	5.07	4.73	4.48
4.25	4.71	4.39	4.22

(Note: For convenience the one-half percentage columns of "average per cent sugar in beets sliced" have been omitted from the original table.)

Payments upon intermediate sugar prices and sugar content, or on sugar prices or sugar content higher or lower than those shown in the foregoing schedule shall be in the same relative proportion, but the minimum price for beets hereunder shall be the sum of \$5.50 per ton.

The net return on sugar sold as aforesaid during said period shall be determined by deducting from the gross sales price all such charges and expenditures as are regularly and customarily deducted from gross sales price of sugar, in accordance with The Company's system of accounting

in accordance with the terms of this contract, will be paid for by The Company on the following basis:

The price per ton (2,000 lbs.) of beets delivered hereunder to The Company shall be determined upon the average net return per one hundred (100) pounds of sugar received by The Company from sugar manufactured at all factories of The Company within the states of Colorado and Nebraska, from 192_ crop, and sold by The Company during the period commencing October 1, 192_, and ending September 30, 192_, and also upon the average sugar content of all beets of the 192_ crop sliced by factories of The Company located in the state of Colorado, in accordance with the following schedule:

Average Net Price Received for Sugar per 100 pounds	Average Per Cent Sugar in Beets Sliced Colorado Factories		
	18.0	17.0	16.0
\$9.00	\$14.92	\$13.77	\$12.62
8.75	14.43	13.32	12.22
8.50	13.94	12.87	11.81
8.25	13.45	12.42	11.40
8.00	12.96	11.96	11.00
7.75	12.46	11.53	10.60
7.50	11.97	11.08	10.19
7.25	11.48	10.63	9.78
7.00	11.00	10.18	9.39
6.75	10.52	9.75	9.00
6.50	10.03	9.31	8.61
6.25	9.55	8.87	8.22
6.00	9.07	8.44	7.82
5.75	8.60	8.00	7.41
5.50	8.12	7.55	7.01
5.25	7.66	7.13	6.61
5.00	7.20	6.71	6.22
4.75	6.75	6.29	5.81
4.50	6.31	5.87	5.50
4.25	5.86	5.50	5.50

heretofore established, showing net receipts from sugar sold, after deducting also all excise and sales taxes, if any, imposed on the production or sales of such sugar.

The percentage of sugar in beets sliced, upon which is also based the price per ton of beets purchased hereunder, shall be determined in accordance with established custom of The Company by dividing the total number of tons of sugar in all beets from the 192_ crop sliced in all factories of The Company in the state of Colorado, taking said factories together as a unit, (as determined by factory laboratory analysis of cossettes) by the total number of tons of beets from said crop wherever grown which shall be sliced in all factories of The Company in Colorado during said campaign, (the beet tonnage to be established by the factory scale weights in each of said factories.)

Initial payments shall be made on or before the 15th day of each calendar month for beets delivered hereunder during the previous calendar month, at the rate of \$5.50 per ton. Further payments will be made on the aforesaid price for beets from time to time in such amounts as The Company may deem to be justified by market conditions and the quantity of said sugar sold. Final settlement for all beets delivered hereunder shall be made in accordance with the terms of this contract not later than October 15, 192_. Provided however, that The Company shall be entitled to deduct from initial payments due hereunder and from any other amounts that may

be due on said contract price for beets delivered under this contract, any and all indebtedness whatsoever which may be owing at any time by The Grower to The Company, and also such amount, if any, as The Grower shall by written order authorize The Company to pay to The Mountain States Beet Growers Marketing Association, as membership dues in said Association.

6. The Grower shall have the privilege of selecting, at his expense, a man of reliable character, satisfactory to The Company, to check tares and weights of the beets grown under this contract, at the receiving stations where such beets may be delivered, and to check the polarization and purity of any beets that may be refused because of inferior quality and to check the analysis of beets as sliced.

7. It is further agreed that in the event of a shortage of cars after October 8th, causing serious delay to The Grower, said Grower shall be allowed to fork his beets into piles, providing the piles then eight (8) feet high, under the direction of The Company, at the receiving stations where large elevated dumps are established; and no loose dirt shall be removed from the wagon box until after having been weighed back.

8. To ascertain the quality of said beets, The Company shall have the privilege, at various times during the growing and harvesting season, of causing the beets to be sampled and polarized.

9. Fires, strikes, accidents or other causes beyond control of the parties which prevent The Grower from the performance of this contract or The Company from utilizing the beets contracted for in the manufacture of sugar therefrom, shall excuse the respective parties hereto from the performance of this contract.

10. The Grower agrees not to assign this contract without written consent of The Company.

_____ Land Owner _____ Grower
 _____ Address The Great Western Sugar Co.
 _____ Factory
 By _____

ORDER FOR DEDUCTION OF DUES OF THE MOUNTAIN STATES BEET
 GROWERS MARKETING ASSOCIATION.

The undersigned grower, being a member, or the tenant of a member, of The Mountain States Beet Growers Marketing Association, hereby authorizes The Great Western Sugar Company to deduct from any moneys coming due for beets delivered under the foregoing contract, the dues for such membership in said Association for the year 1924, being the sum of two cents (2¢) per ton on all beets delivered by The Grower under the foregoing contract, and hereby authorizes The Company to pay such amount to said Association.

Dated _____, 192_. _____ Grower.

APPENDIX D

LABOR CONTRACT

Contract for Hand Labor for the Season of 192__.

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT, Made this _____ day of _____, 192__, by and between _____ of _____ hereinafter called the grower, and _____ of _____ hereinafter called the contractor.

WITNESSETH: Whereas the grower has entered into a contract with The Great Western Sugar Company, (Hereinafter called the Sugar Company), for the growing of sugar beets during the season of 192__, and is desirous of contracting with the contractor for the doing of the hand work on said crop;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the covenants hereinafter set forth, it is mutually agreed between the parties hereto as follows, to-wit:

1. The contractor hereby agrees to do the hand work on _____ acres, more or less, of sugar beets planted or to be planted on _____ quarter of Section _____, Twp. _____ R. _____ W. of _____ P.M., in the County of _____, State of Colorado, for the season of 192__, in accordance with the rules and conditions printed on the back hereof and made a part of this contract, and the grower agrees to comply with and perform the obligations imposed on him by said rules and conditions.

2. The contractor agrees to receive, and the grower agrees to pay, as full compensation for said work, the following prices, to-wit:

For bunching and thinning.....	\$ 9.50 per acre;
For hoeing.....	2.00 per acre;
For weeding and weedings.....	1.50 per acre;
For pulling and topping.....	10.00 per acre.

Payments for said work shall be made by the Grower to the Contractor, providing the respective classes of work have been approved by the Agricultural Superintendent or Fieldman of the _____ Factory of the Sugar Company, promptly as follows: Payment for bunching and thinning and for hoeing on the completion of the hoeing; payment for weeding or weedings on September 15, 192_; payment for pulling and topping when such work is completed.

It is mutually agreed between the parties hereto that One Dollar per acre shall be withheld from the first payment due under this contract until after the crop has been harvested, as a guaranty of the faithful performance of the contract by the Contractor, provided, however, that if the Contractor shall cease work before the completion of the contract through no fault of his own, the Contractor shall

at the time of ceasing work be paid in full for all labor actually performed without any deduction whatever.

The Grower further agrees that in the event the average yield in tons (2,000 lbs.) per acre of sugar beets actually harvested from said described tract of land shall exceed 14 tons per acre, the grower shall pay to the Contractor promptly on the completion of the harvest and final determination of tonnage produced a bonus of fifty cents (\$0.50) per acre for each ton (and in proportion upon a fractional ton) by which the actual average yield in tons per acre exceeds 14 tons. It is agreed that if the Contractor shall cease work through no fault of his own after thinning the crop but before the completion of the contract, or if the Contractor has contracted only to do the pulling and topping, then, if the average yield in tons per acre from said tract of land exceeds 14 tons, the Grower shall pay to the Contractor on the completion of the harvest and final determination of the tonnage produced the following part or portion of such bonus, respectively:

a. If Contractor ceases work through no fault of his own after thinning said crop but before the commencement of the pulling and topping, the Grower shall pay one-half (50%) of such bonus;

b. If Contractor ceases work through no fault of his own after thinning said crop and after commencing the pulling and topping, the Grower shall pay the entire

bonus on that part of the crop pulled and topped by the Contractor, and one-half (50%) of such bonus on that part of the crop not topped by the Contractor;

c. If Contractor has contracted only to do the pulling and topping, the Grower shall pay one-half (50%) of such bonus on all that part of the crop pulled and topped by the Contractor;

provided, always, that if the Contractor abandons said work before the completion of the contract through no fault of the Grower, the Contractor shall not receive and the Grower shall not be obligated to pay any bonus whatsoever.

3. The Grower agrees to provide the Contractor with a habitable house, suitable water near at hand for drinking and domestic purposes, to haul laborers and baggage from nearest railroad station to farm and to return them on completion of work contracted, and when requested by the Fieldman of the Sugar Company, to provide such house with a suitable stove, all without expense to the Contractor.

4. The grower reserves the right to cancel all or any part of the contract on such portions of the land as will not in his judgment pay to harvest, provided that full payment is made to the contractor for all work theretofore done by him on such portions of the land.

5. It is hereby mutually agreed that in the event of any misunderstanding or dispute between the parties hereto with respect to the interpretation of any of the provisions

of this contract, including said rules and conditions, or as to the amount or character of the work performed hereunder or the compensation due therefor, or respecting any claim by either party for failure of the other party to complete this contract, the aforesaid Agricultural Superintendent or Fieldman of the Sugar Company shall be arbitrator, and his decision shall be final and binding on both the grower and the contractor.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, The parties hereto have hereunto subscribed their names the day and year first above written.

Grower

Contractor

The total per acre for 1925 is \$22.00 instead of \$23.00.

RULES AND CONDITIONS GOVERNING THE
HAND WORK OF THE WITHIN CONTRACT

Bunching and Thinning

This operation must be commenced by the contractor just as soon as the beets show four leaves and the grower has them properly cultivated, and must be completed as rapidly as possible in the following manner, to-wit: Beets to be spaced twelve inches apart, or wider if so ordered by grower leaving only one plant in each place; no double beets shall be left; in splitting doubles, the stronger plant must be left; care must be used not to hoe away an excessive amount of dirt from the plants left. The grower must keep the crop cultivated so that at least ten inches of the center of the row remains clear of all weeds and foul growth up to the time when the damage done to leaves by cultivator prevents further use of that implement. The thinning must be done so that the remaining 1 and will be entirely free from weeds.

Hoeing

This operation must be commenced by the contractor as soon as the thinning is completed and the grower has again properly cultivated the field, and must be completed as rapidly as possible in the following manner, to-wit: By killing and removing all weeds in the land mentioned in the preceding paragraph, and reducing any double plants to single plants.

Weeding

This operation must be commenced by the contractor when grower orders and must be completed as rapidly as possible. It calls for the contractor's keeping the entire beet field free from weeds until the harvest is started with the understanding that the grower is obliged to continue the prescribed cultivation until prevented by the damage done to the beet leaves. If it is necessary to go over the field more than once to accomplish that purpose, the contractor agrees to do so without extra pay. If it is not necessary to do any Weeding after the Hoeing is finished, the grower agrees to pay the contractor, who did the Hoeing, for the Weeding at the rate specified for it. If the use of hoes at time of Weeding damages the beet leaves, the contractor must remove weeds by hand.

Pulling and Topping

This operation must be commenced just as soon as the grower begins plowing out his beets and must be completed as rapidly as the grower can reasonably require. The beets must be pulled by the contractor, and cleaned of adhering dirt by knocking the beets together, or otherwise, as pulled, and throwing them into piles. No beets shall be piled on top of beets that have not been pulled. The beets shall be topped by the contractor in the following manner, to-wit: By cutting off the tops squarely just below the crown at the

base of the bottom leaf, in case of medium or small sized beets; and in case of larger sized beets, by trimming up the crown. Topped beets are to be piled by contractor. The ground on which the beets are to be piled must be leveled down by the grower and cleaned off by the contractor so that the grower may fork the beets into the wagon free from clods, rocks, leaves or other trash.

All beets left in the field over night must be protected from frost by the contractor by covering the piles with beet tops, the tops to be removed by the grower before the beets are loaded.

General

All tools for hand work shall be furnished by the grower.

All cultivating, irrigating, plowing out and loading shall be done by the grower.

In the event that hand work is not done properly or with sufficient rapidity by the contractor, the grower shall appeal to the aforesaid Agricultural Superintendent or Fieldman, to either of whom authority is hereby delegated to decide whether the employment of additional help is necessary and to permit the engagement by the grower of additional help to do the work in question as cheaply as practicable under existing conditions, if the judgment of either said Agricultural Superintendent or Fieldman the conditions warrant doing so, and the grower is hereby authorized to deduct the amount paid such additional labor from

the account of the contractor.

The fieldman shall, on request, furnish either the contractor or the grower a written statement showing the acreage of the respective classes of work then completed by the contractor.

The grower shall, on request, furnish the contractor a written statement of any charge made to the account of contractor by the grower for moneys advanced, or for commodities sold or furnished by the grower, to the contractor. Such statement will be furnished by the grower to the contractor at the time of the transaction and will set forth the amount of the charge and kind of commodity for which the charge is made.

7
APPENDIX E

HOUSING IN COLONIES

Large numbers of the contract workers were found living in colonies which had been established by the sugar companies. Of the 140 contract families, 40 were visited in these colonies. Colonies are located at Rocky Ford, Swink, Manzanola, Vroman, La Junta, Wiley, Las Animas, Hartman, Cornelia, Lamar and other places up and down the Valley. It seems to be the policy of the sugar companies to keep the Mexicans in the Valley thru the winter, as a means of building up a permanent labor supply. The establishment of these colonies is a means to this end. Until two years ago, almost all the Mexican labor supply for work in the beet crop was imported in the spring and returned home in the late fall. This was largely due to the lack of facilities for housing them during the winter. As more of these colonies are established it will be possible to keep the families in the Valley during the winter, and so do away with the necessity of recruiting a new supply each spring.

These colonies are generally located either on the outskirts of a town or in the open country, on flat, sandy, unshaded ground. The visitor is struck by the barrenness of these colonies and their complete separation from the life and activities of and contacts with American communities.

Colonies were visited which had accommodations for from 20 to 150 families. These colonies consist of rows of one story, one and two room adobe houses of the type described previously. Such houses are built in rows, either solid or unattached. The most recent plan where possible is to build two family detached houses.

Given herewith is a typical ground plan of one of these colonies.

This colony is located outside of the town of Lamar, along an irrigation canal. It is one of the largest and the types of houses vary from those built in long solid rows to double detached ones, thus showing the older and newer types of structure. The total area of the colony is about six acres of unshaded land. The houses are intended for 52 families, most of whom at the time of the visit in November were still in the beet fields.

It will be noted that in the solid block marked "A" there were 13 two-room houses with one door and one window for each room, except in the end houses. Each room was generally about 12 feet square. These houses were designed for one family each. Blocks "B", "C", and "D" were similarly constructed solid rows of 5, 5, and 12 houses, respectively. A row of fifteen out houses, "E" served the needs of the families living in these blocks, a total of 35 families. One pump, "p" was the only source of water for these houses. Behind the row of outhouses

were scattered chicken coops and corrals for horses and cows. There were 11 houses in row "F", representing a different type of structure. Each block was a single house of two rooms each with a door and a full window and a half window in each room. Across the road, "G", there was still another type, in row "H". These were blocks of two attached houses, with two doors, two full windows and two half windows to each house. There were two rooms to a house or two rooms for each family. There were three such blocks standing and foundations laid for several more. There were five outhouses back of this row, and behind these fenced in open spaces for chickens, cows and truck gardening. A second pump "P" furnished the water supply for the eleven single houses, and the three two-family houses. At the end of the row of the two house blocks was a community house "I", which served as a recreation center and was equipped as a school house for four elementary grades. When the colony was visited in November the school was not yet in session. One of the children spoken to said that school would not be opened until the beet harvest was over.

In the colony at Rocky Ford, which housed some fifty families, the houses were built in long rows, with some smaller blocks of five and eight. Here there was a community hall, hospital, store, and garage. The store and garage were run by one of the labor supervisors of the company who lived in a separate house in the colony. There was no school as at Lamar.

The colony at Wiley accomodated some 120 families. The houses here were all built in long solid rows. A school room in this colony was not yet in session. X
X Work of children in Agriculture and Farm Life in the Arkansas Valley of Colorado. Preliminary report, pages 137-142.

APPENDIX F

THE SCHOOL LAW OF COLORADO

This law provides:

"Sec. 253. EDUCATION OF CHILDREN--HEARING ON APPLICATION FOR EXEMPTIONS--APPEALS.--that in all school districts of this state, all parents, guardians and other persons having care of children shall instruct them, or cause them to be instructed, in reading, writing, spelling, English grammar, geography and arithmetic. In such districts, every parent, guardian or other person having charge of any child between the ages of eight (8) and sixteen (16) years, shall send such child to a public, private or parochial school for the entire school year during which the public schools are in session in such districts; Provided, however, That this act shall not apply to children over fourteen (14) years of age where such child shall have completed the eighth grade, or may be eligible to enter any high school in such district, or where its help is necessary for its own or its parents' support, or where for good cause shown it would be for the best interests of such child to be relieved from the provisions of this act; Provided, further, That if such child is being sufficiently instructed at home by a person qualified, such child shall not be subject to the provisions of this act; and Provided, further, That if a reputable physician within the district shall certify in writing that the child's bodily or mental condition does not permit its attendance at school, such child shall be exempt during such

period of disability from the requirements of this act.

It shall be the duty of the superintendent of the school district, if there be such superintendent, and, if not, then the county superintendent of schools, to hear and determine all applications of children desiring for any of the causes mentioned herein to be exempted from the provisions of this act, and if upon such application such superintendent hearing the same shall be of the opinion that such child is for any reason entitled to be exempted as aforesaid, then such superintendent shall issue a written permit to such child, stating therein his reasons for such exemption. An appeal may be taken from the decision of such superintendent so passing upon such application to the county court of the county in which such district lies, upon such child making such application and filing the same with the clerk or judge of said court within ten days after its refusal by such superintendent, for which no fee to exceed the sum of one dollar shall be charged, and the decision of the county court shall be final. An application for release from the provisions of this act shall not be renewed oftener than once in three months.--L. '03, p. 418, Sec. 1; amending L. '99, p. 340, Sec. 1; R. S. '08, Sec. 530.

Sec. 254. EMPLOYMENT OF CHILDREN UNDER THE AGE OF FOURTEEN.

--No child under the age of 14 years shall be employed by any person, persons, company or corporations during the

school term and while the public schools are in session, unless the parent, guardian or person in charge of such child shall have fully complied with section one of this act. Every such employer shall require proof of such compliance, and shall make and keep a written record of the proof given, which shall be subject to the inspection of the truant officer, superintendent of schools, or any school director of the district. Any employer employing any child contrary to the provisions of this section, shall be fined not less than twenty-five nor more than one hundred dollars. --L. '99, p. 341, Sec. 2; R. S. '08, Sec. 531.

Section 1 referred to is Sec. 253.

Sec. 256. JUVENILE DISORDERLY PERSON.--Every child within the provisions of this act who does not attend school, as provided in section 1 of this act, or who is in attendance at any public, private or parochial school, and is vicious, incorrigible or immoral in conduct, or who is an habitual truant from school, or who habitually wanders about the streets and public places during school hours without any lawful occupation or employment, or having no employment or lawful occupation, shall be deemed a juvenile disorderly person, and be subject to the provisions of this act. --L. '03, p. 419, Sec. 2; amending L. '99, p. 342, Sec. 4; R. S. '08, Sec. 533.

Sec. 1. referred to is Sec. 253.

Sec. 259. TRUANT OFFICER WARN PARENT OF TRUANCY--FAILURE OF PARENT TO COMPLETE ATTENDANCE--PENALTY.--The truant officer shall examine into any case of truancy within his district, and shall warn the parent, guardian, or others in charge of the child of the final consequence of truancy if persisted in. When any child between the ages of eight and fourteen years, or any child between the ages of fourteen and sixteen years, who can not read and write the English language, or is not engaged in some regular employment, or any child between the age of fourteen years and sixteen years who has been discharged from employment to obtain instruction or schooling, is not attending school without lawful excuse and in violation of the provisions of this act, the truant officer shall notify the parent, guardian, or other person in charge, of the fact, and require such person to cause the child to attend some recognized school within five days from the date of the notice, and it shall be the duty of such person so to cause its attendance at some recognized school. Upon failure to do so, the truant officer shall make complaint in the county court of the county in which such child lives, against the parent, guardian or other person having such child in charge, and upon conviction, the parent, guardian or other person in charge, shall be fined not less than five dollars nor more than twenty dollars, or the court may, in its discretion, require the person so convicted to give a bond in the penal sum of \$100, with sureties

to the approval of the judge of such court, conditioned that he or she will cause the child under his or her care to attend some recognized school within five days thereafter, and to remain at school during the term prescribed at law. And upon the failure or refusal of the parent, guardian or other person to pay such fine or furnish such bond according to the order of the court, the said parent, guardian or other person shall be imprisoned in the county jail not less than ten days, nor more than thirty days. For violation of the bond, suit may be brought in any court of competent jurisdiction, in the name of the school district, and the amount recovered shall go to the school fund of the district. If the parent, guardian or other person shall prove his inability to cause the child to attend a recognized school, it shall be a defense, but the child shall be deemed a juvenile disorderly person within the meaning of section 4 of this act.--L. '99, p. 343, Sec. 6; R. S. '08, Sec. 535.

Sec. 261. TRUANT OFFICER REPORT TO CHARITY AUTHORITIES--CHILD UNABLE TO ATTEND SCHOOL.--When any truant officer is satisfied that any child within the requirements of this act is unable to attend school because required to work at home or elsewhere in order to support itself or help or support others legally entitled to its services, the truant officer shall report the case to the authorities charged with the relief of the poor, who shall thereupon afford such relief

as will enable the child to attend school; Provided, That such child shall not be required to attend more than three hours a day during school days. In case the child or its parents or guardians neglect or refuse to take advantage of such provision made for its instruction, such child may be committed to a children's home or juvenile reformatory, as hereinbefore provided.--L. '99, p. 544, Sec. 8; R. S. '06; Sec. 537."

The School Laws of the State of Colorado, as amended to date June 30, 1923; published by authority of Mary C. C. Bradford: Sec. 253, p. 128; Sec. 254, p. 129; Sec. 256, p. 130; Sec. 259, p. 131; Sec. 261, p. 133.

Colo. Child Labor Survey, 1924

THE CHILD'S SCHOOL RECORD

Tenure of parent: owner, tenant, contract or wage laborer (check) agent _____

county _____ School _____ Dist. No. _____ Date of visit _____

Name _____ Birth date _____ age _____ Grade in school _____

Promoted last year: yes, no (check) exempted from school: yes, no (check) by whom _____

_____ class grade: good, fair, poor (check)

Total days of school to date of record	Total days attended in this school	Days attended elsewhere, where?	Total days lost to date of record
--	------------------------------------	---------------------------------	-----------------------------------

CAUSES AND DAYS OF ABSENCE

Work - total days

Other than work loss

Beets corn fruit grain hay melons onions potatoes other distance indif- sick- other work ference ness causes

[illegible]

APPENDIX I.

CASE STUDIES.

Following are case studies of eighteen beet working families visited during the survey in Northern Colorado. The complete records of these families are on file in the Department of Economics and Sociology at the Colorado Agricultural College and may be seen at any time, (together with nearly five hundred other family records) by calling at the Department of Economics and Sociology. The names of all families are strictly confidential and only the file number can be used.

A special effort has been made to make these case studies as representative as possible. The most favorable and the most unfavorable conditions have been omitted. It is practically impossible to eliminate personal opinion from the selection of case studies. Realizing this fact the writer has endeavored to be as unbiased as possible in the selection of examples, and has placed the study in the appendix.

47. A Russian-German family, contracting to work fifty acres of beets. The family owns a permanent home in a nearby settlement, where they live during the winter. The father usually secures some winter work. The family had contracted beets since coming to America in 1912. Both parents attended school in Russia. There are eight members of the family living and four children had died. The oldest child is a girl of 17.

There are three other girls, ages 11, 10 and 8, and two boys ages 5 and 2. The parents and older estimated that they worked about 12 acres of beets, each, and the girl of 11, 7 acres, the girl of 10, 4 acres and the girl of 8 but 3 acres; about 25 days was required for the Spring and Fall processes. The family lived in a three room shack which was in good condition. They had the use of a cistern for their water, a flock of some 35 chickens, and buy most of their living on credit. They visit in town but take little part in community activities during the summer. The three girls 11, 10 and 8 are well-up in their school work, one in the fifth, one in the fourth and one in the second grade. The 17 year old girl stopped school at the completion of the fifth grade.

61. An Austrian contract family, contracting to do 45 acre of beets. During the winter the family lives in Denver. The father makes good wages during the winter. There are eight members of the family and four children are dead. Three are five boys, age 23, 16, 15, 14 and 11 and one girl age 21. The three young people said that they each worked about 9 acres of beets and the boys 15 and 14 did 7 acres each. About 14 days was required for both the spring and fall processes. The 11 year old boy did 4 acres. The older boys help with other farm work during the summer. They have a four room house in good repair, a garden, two cows,

twenty five chickens and a pig. They buy most of their living for cash. The children drink milk three times a day, both fresh and cured meat is used about twice a week; butter, eggs, fresh and canned fruit every day. Lunches are taken to the field once or twice a day. All members of the family belong to some lodge or club. The parents are citizens and have worked beets for twelve years. The two older boys stopped work at the completion of the eighth grade and the girl at the sixth grade. The 15 year old boy is retarded one year but the other children are at age. (x)

79. A Russian-German contract family working 60 acres of beets. This is their fifth year as contractors although they have been in American eleven years. They rent a winter home in a town near the place where they work beets. The father had no winter work in 1923-24. There are ten members of the family and one child dead. Both parents attended school in Russia and are now citizens of this country. The father and older girls, age 16, each did 12 acres of beets; the mother, 7 acres; a boy 13, eight acres; two girls, ages 12 and 11, did five acres each; two girls ages 10 and 9 did four and three acre, respectively, and two boys, age eight, did about one acre each.

(x) Lunches taken to the field generally consist of: bread, butter, and jelly, sometimes meat and coffee. Lunches hereafter spoken of, will be understood to consist of these foods.

Both the first and last processes took about twenty five days, and the hoeing about fifteen days. The two boys (twins) age, eight, did not help in the hoeing. The family lived in a poor, three roomed shack. They had a garden, a cow and chickens. They used fruit, vegetables and meat occasionally; eggs twice a day, milk three times a day and coffee once a day. They bought mostly on credit. They took no part in community activities, aside from church and visiting friends in town. All the children are at age in their school work and intend to go on to high school. The girl 16 stopped school at the completion of the eighth grade.

89. A Russian-German contract family working forty acres of beets. This is their second year as contractors, having rented a farm one year and owned one year. The father earned \$340 the winter before doing janitor work. Eight members of the family are at home, one is working in California and three children are dead. The father and girl, 16, worked about twelve acres of beets each, and the girls eleven and nine did 7 and 6 acres, respectively. They get their milk free; the children drink milk once a day. Butter, meat, and eggs are used daily. Lunches are taken to the field once or twice a day. Most of their living is bought on credit. The children and young folks take books quite regularly from the library. All the children are at age

in their school work. The girl 16 was in the ninth grade and the boys 19 stopped school at grade eleven. The parents have taken out citizenship papers.

157. A Spanish-American tenant family renting a one hundred forty acre farm which is irrigated. This family has operated on a farm of their own for seven years, rented for twelve years, contracted beets eight years and worked as a wage hand for five years. This is their fifth year on this farm. There are eight members of the family and one child is dead. The two older children, ages 12 and 20, help with the general farm work but do not do any hard work on beets. A 37 acre field of beets is contracted to a Mexican family. Two younger children, a girl 13 and a boy 11 work one acre of beets each. Two girls, ages 8 and 5, do not work on the farm; The family lives in a three room house, which is in good repair; they have a garden; use vegetables and meat occasionally, eggs, milk and coffee daily. Most of the living is bought on credit. Church is attended regularly and frequent trips are made to town where the members of the family visit friends. Outside of attendance at school entertainments, members of the family take no part in community activities. All members of the family were born in Colorado. All children are at age in their school work. One of the older boys stopped school at grade ten and the other at grade six.

216. An American owner family of eight; one child is dead. This is the second year on this farm, the father having always owned (for 21 years). There is one hundred acres in the farm, ninety of which are cultivated. All children except the oldest, a girl of 18, and the youngest, a boy of 6, helped in the beets, doing approximately two acres each. The family lived in a seven room house in good repair. Butter and milk are used every meal. The family raised most of their living, the remainder being bought for cash. All members of the family take an active part in the community activities. All the children are up in their grade, one child being accelerated one year. Both young folks are attending high school.

326. A Russian-German renter family which have been on this farm four years. The previous seven years were spent as contract beet workers. There are ten members in the present family and one girl, age 20 is away from home. The father and five older children took care of thirty four acres of beets. Thirty days was required for blocking and thinning, twelve days for hoeing, and the time required for harvest was not given. The family lived in a five room house which was in fair condition; had a garden, cows, chickens and pigs; used no milk, but had butter, eggs and meat daily; and took lunches to the field twice a day. They raise most of their living, the remainder is bought on credit. Members of the family visit in both town and country, attend church and school.

entertainments. They engage in no further social activities. The parents are not citizens. The three young people stopped school at grades five, six and six, respectively, and the three young children still in school were retarded from one to three years.

254. A Russian-German contract family of eight members working forty acres of beets. The family has been in the United States seventeen years, twelve of which the family has contracted beets. The parents are not citizens. The father had no work the winter before. The family owns a home in a nearby town. A girl, 7 did not help in the beets but a girl, 7, two boys, 13 and 15, and the father and mother did, working approximately one, seven, nine, twelve and six acres, respectively. They lived in a three room house; had a garden and potato patch; a cow and some chickens. Vegetables, fruit and meat were each used an average of once a day; milk and coffee were used daily. Most of the living was bought on credit. Outside of visiting among friends in town and country, and attendance at church, no part was taken in community activities. The four children in school are up in their grade, one girl being accelerated one year. Both parents attended school in Russia.

271. A Mexican contract family, tending forty-nine acres of beets. They have contracted for fifteen years since coming to Northern Colorado from the San Luis Valley. The winter before they were given the use of the house where they were liv-

ing and working in 1924. This was their fourth year on this farm. The family had no income the winter before. Four weeks were required in both the spring and fall beet operations and two weeks for hoeing. All members of the family helped with blocking and thinning but the nine year old boy did not help hoe, pull or top. There are nine members of the family at home, one working away from home and one child dead. Another family of five were living with them making a household of fourteen members. They had a fourteen room house, a garden and a flock of chickens. Most of their living was bought on credit. Vegetables, fruit and meat in some form were used daily, practically. Butter and eggs were used daily but the family did not use milk or coffee. Visits were exchanged with other contract families and church, school entertainments, dances and movies were attended more or less regularly. Four papers were subscribed for. The three children in school, age 9, 14, and 15 were retarded one, two and three years, respectively. The four young folks had all stopped school at either the sixth or the seventh grade.

280. A Mexican or Spanish American contract family of eleven members, one child being dead. This is their third year on this farm, where they have remained the past three winters. The father works during the winter at the sugar factory.

About four weeks were required for the first and last beet operations and two and one half weeks for hoeing. A six year old girl did not work in the beets. The family lived in a four room house, in good condition. They had a garden, a cow and chickens. Vegetables, butter, eggs and milk were used daily, meat and fruit occassionally. Members of the family took little part in community activities, but attended church regularly. Four children were in school, three being retarded -- a boy 13, three years; a boy 11, one year; a boy 10, one year, and a boy 9, being at age.

362. A Russian-German tenant family of eleven members. Two other family members are away from home and three children have died. Sixteen years have been spent as renter and eight as contractor. The parents have been in the United States twenty three years but have not become citizens. Four children, two young people, and the father helped work forty acres of beets. A girl of six did not help in the beets. Three weeks were required in thinning, two weeks hoeing, and four weeks pulling and topping. Four boys, ages 10, 12, 15, and 15 helped with the other farm work. They have a nine room house which is in good condition; a garden, and a large flock of chickens, but no cows or pigs. The family has vegetables, meat, butter, eggs, and coffee daily; they do not use milk or fruit.

They take lunches to the field once or twice daily. Most of their living is bought on credit. Only the children and young folks take any part in community activities. Three of the five children in school were retarded -- two boys three years and one boy two years. The two young people stopped school at grades six and eight.

373. A Mexican contract family of ten members. Four children are away from home and four are dead. Two hired men lived with the family. Eight weeks were required to block and thin the ninety-three acres of beets and another eight weeks for harvesting the crop. But two weeks were required for hoeing. A boy eleven helped thing and hoe but did not help with the pulling and topping. 1924 was the fifth year on this farm. During the winter before, the father and two older boys made about \$425. The family lived in a three room house, in good condition. They had a garden and a small flock of hens, but no cow or pigs. Vegetables fruit, meat, milk, butter, eggs, and coffee were used daily. Lunches were taken to the field daily. Most of the living was bought on credit. Aside from church and occasionally visits, no part was taken in community activities. Three children in school were retarded four, four and three years respectively. Three young people had each been through the third grade, but five adults, including the parents had never been to school. The family had been in the United

States thirteen years but had not applied for first papers for citizenship. The parents could not use English and the five young folks and other adults could not read or write English.

383. A Mexican contract family tending only fifteen acres of beets. This is their first year in beets. The previous winter the father earned \$150. Their home is in New Mexico but they expected to remain in Northern Colorado the next winter. There are eleven members of the family and one child is dead. Two and one half weeks were required to block and thin, four days to hoe and three weeks to harvest the beet crop on which they were working. The father and the boys, ages 17, 12, 10 and 8, worked three acres each. The family lived in a two room shack which was in poor repair; all ten persons sleeping in one room. (All the children were boys). They had a garden and a large flock of chickens. Vegetables and fruit were eaten occasionally, meat and eggs daily; but little or no butter, milk or coffee was used during the summer. Most of the living was bought on credit. No activity was taken in the community, except visiting and attendance at church. Of the three children in school, one is at age, one is retarded one year and one is retarded two years. The father can speak English but the mother cannot.

417. A Mexican contract family tending forty acres of beets.

This is their eleventh year as contractors, the first year on this farm. They own a home in the neighboring town. The family has been in the United States fifteen years but first papers have not been applied for. The father can speak, and the mother can speak, read, and write English. Three weeks were required to thin the beets, three weeks to harvest, and one week to hoe. The nine year old boy helped with thinning and hoeing but not with the harvest, and one eight year old girl did no work in the beets. There were twelve members of the family and a hired man. One child was dead. The family lived in a one room shack, on poor repair. The family consisted of: father; mother; aunt, age 51; girl, 19; hired man; girl, 14; boy, 10; boy, 9; girl, 8; boy, 6; boy, 5; boy, 3; and girl, 1. They had no garden, cows, pigs, and only six chickens. The family bought most of their living for cash. They took no part in community activities. All four children in school were retarded. The family had had no work the winter before.

433. A Danish-American owner of a fifteen acre truck farm. This is the first year on this farm but the fifteenth year as a farm owner. They have engaged in no other tenure. The boys eight and eleven each worked one acre of beets, the father two acres and the mother one. They lived in a good five room house; had a garden, cow and chickens; used meat, vegetables, butter and milk daily and bought most of their living for cash. They took little part in community activities, aside from voting, church and school entertainments.

They do no visiting. Only one of the four children in school is retarded.

434. A Russian-German owner of a 180 acre farm, 100 acres of which is irrigated and under cultivation. This family contracted beets one year, rented nine years and have owned the present farm seven years. They raised thirty acres of beets that they worked, themselves. It required four weeks to thin, two weeks to hoe and five weeks to harvest the beet crop. The youngest child to help in the beets was a boy of eight; there were three younger children, ages 6, 4, 2, and 1. The parents had been in the United States seventeen years and had applied for first papers. There were twelve members of the family, all living at home. No children had been lost by death. The family lived in a seven room house, in good condition; had a garden, cows, chickens, and pigs; vegetables, fruit, meat, butter, eggs, milk, coffee were used at least daily and often twice daily. Lunches were taken to the field once or twice daily. Aside from school, church, and visiting, little part was taken in community activities. Of the six children in school, three were retarded, the older three years, a boy 18 and a girl 17, had stopped school at the eighth and seventh grades respectively.

495. A Russian-German contract family tending 58 acres of

of beets. The father has been in the United States thirty-six years, twenty-five of which he had contracted beets in Colorado. This was his first year on this farm. The family owns a home in a nearby town where they spend their winters. The father had no winter work the winter before. The parents are citizens but do not vote. Three weeks were required to thin the 19.4 crop, two weeks to hoe, and five weeks to harvest. There are nine members of the family living at home, three children living away from home and four are dead. The father, mother, girl of 17, boy of 15 and girl of 12, worked about ten acres of beets each. Of two twin girls, age nine, one worked four acres and one but one and one-half acre. The family lived in a good two room house, one room of which was used for sleeping purposes. The family had a garden, a cow and chickens. Vegetables, meat, butter, milk, coffee and lunches were used daily; most of the living was bought on credit. The parents and children attended church, school entertainments, movies and visited frequently. Of the five children in school, one was retarded three years; two, two years; and one, one year.

511. A Mexican contract family working beets for the first year. The winter before the father worked in the coal mines earning \$300. The family was only harvesting the beets which was expected to take some three weeks. A boy

seven was not working but two boys, ages 8 and 10, were helping the father and mother. There were nine members of the family all living at home. The family lived in a one room shack in a grove. They had no garden, cows, chickens or pigs. They used butter, meat and eggs on the table daily, but no fruit, milk or coffee. They did not take lunches to the field. They visited with friends in town, attended church irregularly, but otherwise lived unto themselves. The three children in school, ages 10, 8 and 7 were all up in their grade. The parents were born in Mexico but had taken out citizenship papers. Both could speak, read and write both English and Spanish.